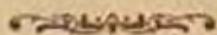


Roads
to
Eternity



Sarah Wilson Estep

From the Back Cover



Photo by Ludwig Schönheid

Roads to Eternity discusses the different ways we can communicate with the spirit dimension, as well as other worlds. It describes in detail the many contacts Sarah Estep had with the unseen. Most were through tape recorders, but they also came through her computer, appeared on her TV, and called her on the telephone. More than once, she saw them in her home.

Sarah began traveling her own roads to eternity in 1976 when she sat down at a tape recorder for the first time and asked, “*Is anyone here?*” On the sixth day, she started receiving contacts with the unseen.

When she first taped, she had been a skeptic for 40 years that anything survived death. After taping for six months and receiving many messages from spirit, she became a believer in survival.

A few of Sarah’s examples are at <https://atransc.org/sarah-estep-evp/>

"To read Sarah Wilson Estep's *Roads to Eternity* is to travel a remarkable journey into the unseen world. At every adventurous step, at every exciting new discovery; the readers are assured that they are guided by a knowledgeable and experienced paranormal researcher, a pioneer in the field of Electronic Voice Phenomena (EVP). Sarah Wilson Estep's vast files of 25,000 recorded voices of the 'invisibles'—whether they represent themselves as spirits of the deceased, extraterrestrial entities, or multidimensional beings—will provide thrilling inspiration for the seeker and startling revelation for the skeptic."

Brad Steiger

author of *Things that Go Bump in the Night*;
Real Ghosts, *Restless Spirits*, and *Haunted Places*;
and many other books

Roads to Eternity

© Copyright 2005 by Sarah Wilson Estep

All rights reserved

Front cover photo by Becky Estep

Galde Press Print edition information

Print edition printed in the United States of America

No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission from the publisher except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

First Edition

Second Printing 2005

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Estep, Sarah Wilson

Roads to Eternity / Sarah Wilson Estep. -- 1st ed.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references.

ISBN 1-931942-23-4 (trade pbk.)

1. Spiritualism. I. Title

BF1261.2.E88 2005

133.p'2--dc22

2005003368


Galde Press, Inc.

Pom Box 460

Lakeville, Minnesota 55044-0460

AA-EVP Publishing PDF edition information

Published by Association TransCommunication or ATransC (formally American Association of Electronic Voice Phenomena or AA-EVP) With permission of Galde Press, Becky Estep and family.

 2020 Becky Estep
All rights reserved



This book is intended to be used as an educational source. Rights are protected under the copyright laws of the United States. **Unless** the [Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-Share Alike 3.0 Unported License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/3.0/) rules are followed, no part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever, including Internet usage, without expressed permission, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews. **For questions, please use the [Contact Tool](#) at the bottom of every page.**

You may

Share: Copy and redistribute the material in any medium or format.

Adapt: Remix, transform and build upon the material with proper attribution.

*This book is dedicated to the memory
of my husband, Charles,
who is in the spirit world.*

*It is also dedicated to
our three children;
twins Cindy and Becky
and our sone, Bob.*

—Sarah Estep

**When the Unseen and the Seen Become One
We Travel Together the Roads to Eternity**

Roads to Eternity—Table of Contents

Contents

From the Back Cover	2
Foreword An Important Book About EVP.....	9
Part 1 Roads from Here to There. Roads from There to Here.	11
Chapter 1 Roads We Can Travel.....	12
Vignette Holding Hands-Martha Sherman	18
Part II Evidence for Survival.....	19
Chapter 2 Deathbed Visions/Near-Death Experiences	20
Vignette A Nurse’s Viewpoint.....	26
Chapter 3 Apparitions	27
Vignette Victor Hugo’s Memorial to His Son’s Fiancée Read at Her Funeral.....	32
Chapter 4 Possession	33
Vignette Mediumistic Psychosis --Professor Doctor Ernst Senkowski	40
Chapter 5 Cross-Correspondence	41
Vignette The Ghost of Christmas Past.....	47
Chapter 6 Instrumental Transcommunication.....	49
Vignette What Instrumental Transcommunication Has Meant to Me.....	53
Part III Subjective Evidence for Survival	57
Chapter 7 Bits of This and That.....	58
Vignette In Ages Past	66
Chapter 8 Someone Somewhere Watches Over Us.....	67
Vignette The Famous Reflect on Life after Death.....	74
Part IV An In-Depth Look At Instrumental Transcommunication	76
Chapter 9 Recording Voices at Home—How it Began.....	77
Vignette Questions and Answers.....	80
Chapter 10 On Our Way. The Journey Continues	85
Vignette Life Doesn’t End.....	93
Chapter 11 Special Recordings	94
Vignette Significant Messages.....	101

Chapter 12 Have Tape Recorder. Will Travel.....	103
Vignette How-to Record Voices in the Field.....	111
Chapter 13 Recording Around the World.....	113
Vignette Additional Voices from Egypt	121
Chapter 14 Tapers around the World	123
Vignette Most Significant Messages Received	131
Chapter 15 Contacts with Other Worlds	134
Vignette Two Visitors from a World of Somewhere Else	142
Chapter 16 Personal Contacts with Non-Spirit Worlds	146
Vignette Understanding Aliens: Letter to the Editor	161
Chapter 17 Now We See Them!.....	162
Vignette You Must First Touch the Paint.....	167
Chapter 18 New Directions for Instrumental Transcommunication	168
Vignette Transcommunication--The Devil's Work or Heaven's?	178
Vignette On "Holy War"	179
Vignette A Nod from the Vatican.....	181
Part V Communicating with Loved Ones.....	183
Chapter 19 Beginning of the End	184
Vignette Helping the Dying: Letter to the Editor	191
Chapter 20 Life Continues	192
Vignette What Is Death?	202
Chapter 21 A Road Is Waiting For You	203
Part VI Addenda How-to Communicate with Eternity	206
Addendum I How-to Communicate Using Your Tape Recorder or Computer	207
Addendum II How-to Communicate Using Telephone or Answering Machine	216
Addendum III How-to Communicate Using Your Camera	219
Addendum IV How-to Communicate Using Your Television	221
Bibliography	224

Foreword

An Important Book About EVP

The most important question that any of us will ever ask is whether or not we survive death. Every age in the history of Humankind has had a few bold individuals who have maintained that there is indeed life after physical death. Our age is no exception, only this time, the message has come from a few eminent pioneers in a field that is a product of the technological revolution. In this her second book on Electronic Voice Phenomenon (EVP), researcher Sarah Estep, tells us about communicating with those on the other side through electronic devices.

Sarah Estep is well established as an important American pioneer in the field of EVP research. Through her longtime dedication into the mystery of the recorded voices, she has proven that there is life after death and that the dead can and do communicate with us. She felt that this breakthrough information was so important that she founded the American Association of Electronic Voice Phenomena or AA-EVP in 1982 to, "Provide objective evidence that we survive death in an individual conscious state."

When Sarah asked us to assume leadership of the AA-EVP in the year 2000, we knew that in accepting, we faced important challenges in how to lead the Association and how we would continue to bring information to the public about how the dead communicate through various electronic devices. We should not have worried, for Sarah has become an important advisor to us, freely sharing the wisdom she has gained as she does here, in this book.

It is surprising that nearly fifty years have passed since Friedrich Jürgenson discovered the voices and over forty years have passed since the first book on Electronic Voice Phenomena was published, and yet still today, few people know about this remarkable phenomenon. All of the arguments against EVP posed by the Skeptic have been answered, yet few scientists even know about these phenomena. The voices are real and deserve to be recognized as the empirical, objective evidence of survival that they are.

Thousands of people around the world owe their knowledge of EVP to Sarah and attribute this knowledge to the reading of her first book, *Voices of Eternity*. For many, her book was the beginning of a journey, a journey that led them to pick up a recording device and prove that the voice

phenomena were real by personally recording the paranormal voices. A journey that also led them to the understanding that the voices of the loved ones that they recorded were proof that their loved ones were alive and well in a place which they will eventually call home, as well.

As you read these pages, keep in mind that you are being given a unique opportunity to learn from a person whom future history will count amongst the most important pioneers in a field that may become one of the most important fields of study Humankind has undertaken. Sarah's pragmatic perspective is balanced by a deep understanding of the human side of spirit communication, one that we feel is essential for your understanding if you are to be successful in your own recording sessions.

If you are willing to make the effort to learn, Electronic Voice Phenomena can give you the proof that you will continue after the death of your physical body. In these pages, Sarah gives you an important sense of how that true knowledge can change your life.

Tom and Lisa Butler

Directors, American Association of Electronic Voice Phenomena

aaevp@aaevp.com, <http://aaevp.com>

([Now atransc.org](http://aetransc.org))

Part I

Roads from Here to There.

Roads from There to Here.

Chapter 1

Roads We Can Travel

“The world is not conclusion; a sequel stands beyond.
Invisible as music, but positive as sound.”

—Emily Dickinson

Emily Dickinson had no doubt we survive death. Was she correct or was she whistling in the dark trying to keep thoughts of final dissolution at bay? If Dickinson was firm in her belief that consciousness continues after death, she was indeed fortunate.

Some individuals could perhaps relate more easily to what F.W.H. Myers, early psychical researcher, wrote: “The question for man most momentous of all is whether or no he has an immortal soul or whether or no his personality involves any element which can survive bodily death.”

That is the eternal question for a number of people. Many hope that Dickinson’s faith is valid but the more pragmatic person accepts Myers.

Norman Cousins’s comment is accurate for many. Before his death he wrote: “Death is not the enemy; living in constant fear of it is.”

Preoccupation with survival of death goes back to mankind’s earliest days. Before there was a written language, Cro-Magnon cave drawings not only show the animals they hunted and the weapons they used, but give us a hint as to the gods and goddesses they worshipped and to whom they at times sacrificed. Each civilization that has been unearthed, from millenniums past, has left behind it a record of its drawings and artifacts, and later written language, that they believed in a higher being. There is evidence that what lay behind the veil, took up a large part of their day to day living.

From what we have been able to deduce from the sparse records, early man as a whole believed he would live after death. There would be a happy rewarding afterlife that he would fully experience, and that would not be too different from what he already knew.

We come to the present day. Somewhere along the way, this faith in surviving death was largely lost. Man became less sure that life was infinite as the world turned more and more to earthly matters. As one scientific marvel after another was discovered, as inventions moved man quickly

from one safe spot on earth, to another less safe, horizons enlarged. Man was so caught up in this New World, there seemed to be less need to worry about a future after death. When a person has overwhelming worries as to whether he will be able to meet his mortgage payments, or pay for the new car in the garage, he has little time to think about a world beyond this one. Thoughts of unearthly survival are too ephemeral. If any comfort is to be found, it lies within the five senses. Anything that does not fit into that category is simply superstition; it isn't logical, and the word "logic" has become an icon for modern day man.

The church has always been reassuring in the matter of survival. There are few religions that do not touch some form of it as one of their major precepts. Many of them, however, claim that eternal life, or damnation, arrives at the Second Coming. Until then, everyone rests after death. The idea is so remote for most, so far removed, that it gives little comfort. Not many welcome the thought of sleeping until the trumpets blow.

The times, they are a'changing. Science, which has been so revered for the last hundred years or so, has been found to be fallible. Our society is worse in many respects than it was in the 1800's. Civilization is far from civil, which is the least someone has the right to expect. Man wants more. He wants to believe when he leaves this life, there will be something better for him. He hopes he won't have to wait until the Second Coming that the church promises, but—dare he hope—a continuation of consciousness for himself and those he loves?

Why does humankind yearn to communicate with those who have died? For some, it is difficult to face the idea of an eventual total end in a relationship with a loved one. Others want confirmation that death does not mean annihilation of their own personality. While there are those who can accept survival on the faith that the church advocates, other cannot. They are compelled to search for proof. Too often this exploration is doomed to end in disappointment and failure.

In the 1970's, I began my own search for evidence that bodily death was not the end. I brought to my quest years of doubt, conviction really at the age of seven that death meant finality. This took place when I had a number of traumatic experiences in the funeral home that my grandfather and step-grandmother operated in New York. When no one was around I would creep into the viewing room, close the sliding doors and stand silently beside the corpse stretched out before me. Standing on tiptoes with my hand on the rim of the casket, I would gaze down at the lifeless face

three feet away. I knew that the dead were truly dead. Their utter stillness in the quiet room convinced me there was little hope of heaven or hell. Death **was** a casket.

I could never completely let go of my dearest wish, that when it came time for me to lie in a similar room, the most important part of me, my consciousness, would instantly continue on in another world. Unlike Myers, who at least had some question concerning the possibility of survival, I had no doubt in my mind about the matter. Man lived. Man died. Period. What drove me then into psychical investigation, if I thought I already knew the answer? It is difficult to say. Perhaps deep down there was a small kernel of doubt about my conviction that drove me on. More than twenty-five years later, I feel answers have been found.

During my investigations, I have been involved in all areas of what is commonly thought of as the paranormal. I don't like that word, because as a result of my research I have decided that there is really nothing that fits the category. There is just an overflowing basket of not knowing, not understanding what is all a part of our life. In 1982, I began the American Association-Electronic Voice Phenomena. The AA-EVP focused on objective evidence for survival, mainly through electronic instruments, but we were not strictly limited to that. Three hundred members around the world, reported to me a variety of personal experiences, so there was little in the way of psychic phenomena that didn't come to my attention. After eighteen years, I turned it over to the Butlers, of Nevada, active members in the AA-EVP, who were strong believers in objective evidence for survival. They have done an excellent job, and also have members around the world who enjoy their quarterly newsletters. ~~To contact them about membership you can write to: AA-EVP PO Box 13111—Reno, NV 89507. T~~

[The Association is no longer a membership organization. About the Association TransCommunication has an overview of the Association resources.](#)

Although we'd never met, I was guided by the invisible to ask them to take over. They were also guided by them to accept. They have appeared on countless TV and radio programs and also at conventions in other countries. They worked with the movie producers of *White Noise* countless times. I've always been honored by the Butler's accepting my invitation.

I have met many "whistlers in the dark." Some, trying to convince themselves that the end wasn't the grave turned to me as their last hope.

They prayed I could convince them that their consciousness would continue on and that there would be a “sequel” as Dickinson wrote, once the physical body dies. I always took this responsibility seriously. As I tried to work with these people, some almost consumed by fear or grief because someone they loved had died, I have learned that they don’t want the pabulum of reassuring words from me. They want proof.

In spring of 1990, an AA-EVP member wrote: “I am one of those who suffers from an unreasonable fear of death. I hope through membership to prove to myself that death is not the end.”

Another member wrote that she was having doubts about whether we survive death. Her question had come about because many people say that they’ll return to a loved one after they die, and then they never do. Jane had experienced her own lack of communication from those she loved. She ended with: “I now do not know what to believe, have you anything to tell me?”

In replying to Jane, I wrote that I felt many times the loved one did return; they tried to give a clue, but the person was unaware this had happened. I said that it was difficult for the invisibles to make their presence known, apparently more so for some than for others, and there were those that perhaps just couldn’t for whatever reason. It could be that the higher level the spirit is on, the more difficult it might be to communicate. I also reminded Jane that the contact spirit was attempting might be so subtle that it could be easily missed.

I understand how they feel. Having walked in their shoes for over forty years, I can empathize with them. There is so much in the voluminous literature on survival that gives me pause. I won’t go into what I consider weak, but I will share with you throughout *Roads* those areas, as well as personal stories from individuals, that I feel offer strong evidence for survival. We will explore as we move through *Roads* the following categories: (1). Deathbed Visions (2). Near-Death Experiences—although there is controversy as to whether such experiences are good evidence for survival, they need to be examined. An interesting facet of NDEs is that they often mirror deathbed visions (3). Apparitions—those that are genuine and not wishful thinking (4). Possession—although difficult to prove, it seems to take place upon occasion (5). Cross-Correspondence can provide strong evidence for survival and so we will examine the phenomena and (6). Instrumental Transcommunication (I.T.C.) In this, unseen entities communicate with us through tape recorders, computers, telephones and

televisions. In my opinion, this is the strongest objective evidence we have that individual consciousness survives bodily death. There are thousands of examples of I.T.C. and a large portion of *Roads* will be devoted to this area.

By nature, I am a pragmatist, and so it is objective evidence for survival that I have sought from the beginning. What we will look at in *Roads* will largely be based upon this, however, subjective evidence will not be overlooked. Although such experiences are often impossible to prove, their very numbers must cause us to pause, consider, and ultimately accept that many are also strong evidence of survival.

Not many people can face death with the equanimity of Emily Bronte who wrote at age thirty: "No coward soul is mine. No trembler in the world's storm-troubled sphere. I see Heaven's glories shine, and faith shines equal arming me from fear."

In *Roads* we will try to help you develop faith as strong as Bronte's. This faith will be based on the objective, as well as the subjective evidence we will present. We will also show you that the 'dead' do travel roads to us in many ways. There will be examples of this, some subtle, some not so subtle, that will perhaps alert you to a loved one trying to make contact with you.

Professor Doctor Ernst Senkowski, German AA-EVP member, retired university professor of physics and electrical engineering, put it eloquently: "It is our messages received again and again, whether by mediums or through instruments, that show LOVE and LONGING are the BRIDGE. The idea to make people understand the connections with their beloved who passed over is fine, and it will help enlighten mankind along the way into a new age of Light and Love."

In choosing the title *Roads to Eternity*, I considered the frequent contacts others and I have had with the invisibles. They have said, many times on tape, they cross the bridge; they travel a road to us. Whenever we have a contact with them, whether it is instrumentally or in another way, they are traveling the road to let us know they *are*! They live, they are aware of us, their personality continues not very different from when they were on the earth-plane in a physical body.

Each time we call upon them, each time we ask that they give us a sign to show they are with us, we are also traveling the road. This road goes both ways, and from the overwhelming evidence that has accumulated over the years, it is indeed a busy thoroughfare.

Vignette

Holding Hands-Martha Sherman

Martha was a close personal friend who died a few years ago. She and her husband, Harold, were charter members of the AA-EVP. Harold as many of you know, was a gifted sensitive with over thirty published books to his credit. He wrote the Foreword to my published book: Voices of Eternity, and died August 19, 1987, shortly before it was published. Voices is “dedicated with love to his living memory.”

Martha contributed “Holding Hands” to the booklet: “Communications with Deceased Loved Ones”, edited by Valerie Tjaden, of New Jersey. She wrote: “For months before my husband’s demise, he complained constantly of being cold. He had lost considerable weight and his hands were always cold.

“A few weeks after his departure, I awakened one morning to find myself holding his warm, fully fleshed, pulsating left hand in mine as it lay quietly on the bed beside me. I could see his arm plainly to the elbow, wearing his favorite light blue sweater and his wristwatch.

“For some time I puzzled over this very real experience, and then it came to me clearly that someone was telling me that he was at last warm and comfortable and simply resting for a time. I found this enormously satisfying to be assured that he was being cared for and that all was well.”

Part II
Evidence for Survival

Chapter 2

Deathbed Visions/Near-Death Experiences

“The limitations of our biological equipment may condemn us to the role of Peeping Toms at the Keyhole of Eternity, but at least let us take the stuffing out of the keyhole which blocks even our limited view.”

—Arthur Koestler

As we examine the different areas for survival, let us try to remove any preconceived stuffing we have put into our personal keyhole. This keyhole by nature limited permits us to peek upon life too often in a distorted manner.

Let us instead follow the suggestion of Joaquin Cunanan, former president of the Union Espiritistica Cristian Filipinas who wrote: “Parachutes and the human mind have this in common, they should open up properly.”

In the different types of death survival evidence presented in the chapters of Part II we will perhaps read some that are more convincing than others. Each however, has its strong points, and putting them all together, the evidence becomes overwhelming. So, let’s pull out any preconceived ‘stuffing’ we may have in our mind, open it up like a successfully deployed parachute, and gaze with joy at the beautiful landscape that is opening up before us as we descend into the beauty of life forever.

First, we will look at Deathbed Visions. No doubt you have heard about them and perhaps some of you have been with a loved one who had one or more. Skeptics claim that there is nothing valid in the visions. The dying person normally knows the end has come and is under great physical and emotional stress. Thinking he sees a deceased loved one who has come to help take him away is often of great comfort. In addition, the brain, at times, suffers from oxygen deprivation and this, it is felt, could cause visions that have no basis in reality.

Are the skeptics correct? Is a deathbed vision only a protective device; a final gift from the brain to its host body?

Perhaps. At times this protective device may ‘kick in’ but this doesn’t negate all of the visions that one must conclude, after careful study, are valid. One of the things that catch the attention of those who make a study

or do much reading in the area, is the similarity of the reported experiences.

Before going further, we need to point out the difference between deathbed visions and near-death experiences that will be examined next. Deathbed means exactly that. The person is dying, he may or may not report one or more visions, and usually within a short time he is dead. Resuscitation efforts, if attempted, are futile.

Near-death experiences are similar, up to a point. However, the person who may have been close to death, is saved, and returns to talk about it. He may later, even within a few days, go on to complete his dying experience, but at least for a short time, death has passed him by. Another important point to keep in mind is that your near-death individual is usually unconscious. He is unable to talk about what has happened until he regains consciousness. In deathbed visions, the person is conscious and often able to tell what is happening at that moment.

What does the conscious, dying person see? He describes lovely landscapes, he may hear beautiful music, talks about people he sees in the room with him, calling out and greeting them by name. Some of these experiences may be protective devices for the individual but there is no doubt that he believes they are truly happening. Are they?

Even your most skeptical has a difficult time explaining "Peak in Darien" cases. In this situation a dying person describes seeing a deceased relative or friend whom he did not know had died. There are many of these cases on record, and in some instances the people in the room with the dying patient also did not know that the 'take away' person had died. This must rule out the possibility of telepathic thought being picked up by those who are dying.

In a lecture I attended given by Dr. Elisabeth Kübler-Ross, known worldwide for her books and work with the dying, she described a "Peak in Darien" case. A man was driving in the mid-west, near an Indian reservation. He came upon a fatal automobile accident. Jumping out of his car, he ran to see if he could help. There was only the driver, a young Indian girl, who was dying. As he bent over her, she was able to give her name and indicated she lived on the nearby reservation. Then she said, "Tell mother I'm all right. I'm with Dad."

After the ambulance and other help came, the man drove to the reservation to find the dead girl's mother and give the daughter's last message to her. He was successful in this, and the mother broke into tears. She

said her husband; the girl's father had died from a heart attack two hours before her daughter's death, and before she had an opportunity to learn about her father. The recently deceased father had been on hand to help his daughter make her transition.

Dying children have the same type of deathbed visions that adults have. They see a grandparent, an uncle or aunt that preceded them in death, reaching out to take their hand. Sometimes they see a beloved pet and call excitedly to Rover to wait for them. Children also have "Peak in Darien" experiences.

Dr. Kübler-Ross told how she was called to the hospital bedside of a traffic accident victim. The boy's mother had been killed in the crash, but his brother, Peter, survived and was being treated in a different hospital for severe burns suffered in the accident. When Dr. Ross asked her young patient how he felt he replied, "Yes, everything is all right now. Mummy and Peter are waiting for me." The little boy smiled, slipped into a coma, and died shortly afterwards.

Although Dr. Kübler-Ross was aware the mother had already died, as far as she knew, Peter would recover from his burns. As she was passing the nursing station on her way to check on Peter, there was a call from the other hospital saying that Peter had died a few minutes earlier. There was no possible way for Peter's brother to have known this unless he had actually been able to see them standing by in the next dimension.

My Aunt Jane also had a deathbed vision. Her death occurred after a five-year bout with cancer. Shortly before her death, I told her about my work of recording spirit voices through my tape recorder. Jane had never heard about the phenomena and was fascinated with what I was doing. She assured me she would try to come through after death and speak to me on tape. She has, many times, but in this chapter, we are primarily interested in her deathbed vision.

I was unable to be with my aunt while she was dying since I lived in another state several hundred miles away. Her sister-in-law called me one evening and told me Jane had been taken to the hospital in an ambulance, no longer able to breathe without an oxygen mask. It was felt death was imminent. I went immediately to my tape recorder and said my aunt was dying. As I was talking, someone broke in and clearly asked on tape, "**Is that true?**" A second individual replied, "**That is so.**" I finished the taping by asking that my father and grandfather (Jane's brother and father) go to

her and keep her under their love and protection. I was assured this would happen when a voice said, ***“This is done.”***

Jane lingered for three days. During this time I continued receiving messages about her from the other side, through my tape recorder. Several messages indicated they had “visited her.” When I asked if she was aware they were visiting, the clear answer came back, ***“Yes, she outlined.”*** This suggests to me that Jane had a deathbed vision when she saw the outline of her visitors.

Jane has spoken to me many times through my tape recorder since her death. She is happy and healed in fact she talked about her healing. An interesting note is that six months before her death, her voice had become hoarse. It remained exactly like that in all of her messages to me for the first two weeks after she died. As mentioned, she spoke about her healing and then, after two weeks, her voice was no longer hoarse. She had truly been healed.

NDE

Since near-death experiences (NDE) are in some ways similar to deathbed visions, we will consider them next. There is controversy as to whether the phenomenon is actually strong evidence for survival. True, it is not as strong as the Peak in Darien cases, but so many people are having NDEs, thanks to modern medicine and its success with resuscitation, that we should examine them.

There are many excellent books on NDE. Melvin Morse, MD, in his book: *Transformed by the Light* (Ivy Books-1992) wrote that there are nine essential traits to the phenomena. It is rare for a person to have all the experiences, which are normally limited to one or two traits. Some people have the sense of being dead. They feel peace and all pain is gone. They have an out-of-body experience. Many times, they go through a tunnel, usually traveling very rapidly. They see known and unknown people waiting for them at the end of the tunnel. Sometimes they see a Being of Light who they judge to be a religious figure. They have a life review in which they relive all the mean, petty things they have done to others, as well as their good deeds. Then, the Being of Light frequently asks the person if he wants to go back. Most people report they wanted to stay but after considering their responsibilities—young children and so on—they decide to return. At other times, they are given no choice in the matter and are simply told, “You have to return. It is not time for you to stay.” The NDE

many times brings about a change in a person's personality. He becomes more loving; he realizes what is important in life and what isn't. He becomes less selfish and sometimes even finds he has gained psychic powers. All fear of death is lost; many anticipating when they will be called 'back home' for good.

Recently I had what might be called a *near*-NDE. I had an attack of food poisoning that hit me late in the afternoon of December 31. During the next 18 hours I lost consciousness six times. Fortunately, my daughter, Becky, came to be with me when I phoned her, or I might very well have completed the NDE. The last and worst time I lost consciousness, I suddenly found myself in a beautiful park. The grass was greener than green, as were all the large trees covered with magnificent leaves. I looked around, and saw a white bench or two, but no other people. It was a most peaceful place. I wasn't frightened, but wondered what I was doing 'there'? There was no feeling of illness. I felt completely in good health. Then it occurred to me, *You don't belong here!* With that thought, I found myself back sitting on my bed, with Becky holding me from falling on the floor. She kept saying, "Mom, come back!" After I did, she told me that had been the worst of my six blackouts and my eyes had rolled up so only the whites could be seen. She estimated I'd been unconscious for perhaps a minute.

Dr. Raymond Moody began the current interest in NDEs, with the publication in 1975 of *Life after Life* (Mockingbird Books). In *At the Hour of Death* by Drs. Karlis Osis and Erlendur Haraldsson, published in 1977 by Avon, the question of dying was further explored. The book presents the results of research on over one thousand cases the two doctors studied in comparing deathbed experiences of American and Indian patients. The two cultures being radically dissimilar, one would expect the results obtained would be different. This was not the case. Regardless of culture or religion, the dying patient frequently reported seeing departed friends or relatives who had come to 'take them away.' Sometimes they heard music or had glimpses of other worlds, which in many cases was described as beautiful and serene. They told about entering this new world and being sent back to the earth-plane for it was not yet time for them to die.

Unknown to most people, similar studies have been made by other parapsychologists since the 1880's. Sir William Barrett, James H. Hyslop, and F. W. H. Myers, three early pioneers in the field of parapsychology,

were all interested in deathbed visions and wrote about the evidence for the survival of the human personality.

Children also have near-death experiences, in addition to deathbed visions. They are very similar in nature to their adult counterparts. When they return, they talk about a long tunnel through which they traveled and report having seen loved ones that preceded them in death.

Children have not had the opportunity to read the metaphysical literature that abounds with these accounts. Chances are they have not heard such cases discussed. If a significant number of children can give similar reports about what happens to them at death, I think we can then safely say we have additional good evidence for survival.

The following was sent to me by Diane, a friend living in Louisiana. "This is an account of what took place in 1985 when our son, then aged five, had what I believe was a near-death experience. Johnny had a severe asthma attack and was in a coma in a hospital in Alabama. The hospital staff was kind enough to let me spend the night at our son's bedside.

"The next morning, when he woke from the coma, he told me what had happened. He said he was in a red tunnel, heading toward a bright light. He said he saw his great-grandmother (who had passed away in 1983) at the end of the tunnel. He then turned around and saw his grandparents standing at the other end of the tunnel. He said he took two steps back to return to us because he loved us. His exact words here, 'I came back.'

"Ever since this experience he has been more mature, introspective and sensitive than many children his age."

I discovered something extremely important in my own near-NDE. I'd read about them a great deal but I'm the type, fortunately or unfortunately, that must have my own experiences in most things to become completely convinced. I learned that the mind, the consciousness, can exist very well without a physical body. While I was in the park, I was not floating, but was firmly there, aware of no part of my body. My mind, my consciousness was more alert than any other time. This, obviously, is the paramount question in survival of bodily death. If consciousness depends upon the physical body to give it a sense of "I" then, survival after death is impossible. If, however, it can retain its own awareness no matter what has happened to the body, then survival becomes a part of life that never ends.

Vignette

A Nurse's Viewpoint

The following is from Irene Maletsky, a friend of mine who lives in New Jersey:

“As a nurse who cared for the elderly for fifteen years, I have witnessed many deaths. Contrary to what many may think, the number of times one watches a death does not make it easier and therefore become ‘just a part of the job’. I have fallen in love with my patients and when they die, I always feel a tug at my heart. What helps comfort me is the knowledge that my patient’s deceased relatives come to take them over to their side.

“There have been more than a few occasions when an extremely ill patient is weak and very close to his last breath, when all of a sudden he will sit bolt upright in his bed and look over to a corner of the room and say, ‘Mother!’ and then fall back to a flat position and expire. Of course, to my eye nothing can be seen in that corner of the room, but I believe as the end comes near, the patient is hovering between the two dimensions and can therefore see their deceased relatives who have come for them.”

Chapter 3

Apparitions

“The existence of spirits cannot be simply ignored or eradicated by skepticism or atheism for spirits are not affected by either but continue to exist in spite of them both.”

—Rain

Many who accept the possibility of survival and spirits living a more or less happy life in the great beyond are contented to keep them there. As long as they exist on their own turf, indefinable as it may be, they are welcome to it. Let them leave it if only for a moment and intrude upon our own world making their presence known and we are ready to flee in terror to the hills. Unhappily, for those individuals who would flee, the spirits can tag right along if they wish.

Just what is an apparition? It is a ‘real’ life-like appearance of a person who may be dead or living. Living? Yes, there are many cases on record of living apparitions. This type of apparition is usually a person in great physical stress, perhaps danger. Phantasms of the living can also make telephone calls, although their body may be lying in a hospital bed, even their deathbed, and many miles away? Incredible? Yes, but I have had several personal experiences with this type of phenomena so I know they do exist. The living phantom normally will turn to a person to whom he feels very close. He wants their help in whatever situation he finds himself. In one personal experience, a well-known man who I loved was dying. He turned to me in three phone calls about ten minutes apart, begging for my help. When I picked up the receiver with the first call all I heard was loud groaning. Thinking someone was playing a nasty joke I hung up. In less than a minute it rang again. The groaning continued, and then a faint voice, speaking with great difficulty, started to say “Hel...” Then there was silence. Hanging up, I then knew someone was calling on me for help, but who could it be? At that point I realized it was my dear friend, five hundred miles away at the point of death. Quickly I went into my office, and the phone rang again. This time, in spite of the continued groaning, the entire word was spoken, “Help.” I told my dear one that he should move towards the light. There he would be met by friends and loved ones and a

wonderful new healthy life would begin. I said I'd keep him in my thoughts and prayers, and my love would go out to him without ending. The following day my friend made his transition, surrounded by his family. In a letter received the next week from his wife, she told me her husband had been in a coma for three days before his death but made his transition very peacefully.

Right now, we are more concerned about apparitions of those who have completed their transition to the world after death. But apparitions of the living represent further evidence that the brain can function separately from the body.

An apparition can be solid in body form, dressed and looking exactly like he did the last time the percipient saw him. At other times, this solid apparition can appear younger and in good health, than how he was remembered. They can also appear as a white cloud or vapor.

I was attending a luncheon at our church where the new president of the Women's Society was being sworn in. As she stood to accept the office and make a short speech, I saw very clearly standing behind her left shoulder, the vapor-like form of her husband. He remained in my view only four to five seconds, before disappearing. The husband, who was also active in the church, had died several years earlier. He came to be with his wife in her moment of joy.

Sometimes in the office of my home I see a ball of energy, quite small, zipping rapidly across the room in front of me. Mentally, I say, "Hello! I send you love" and they are gone. Is this a spirit entity, or 'something' from an alternate dimension dropping by to see me? I don't know. I always wondered if it might be my imagination that was creating these objects. During taping one morning, I asked about the ball of energy I'd seen the evening before and asked if I'd really seen something or not. A clear Class A answer came back, "You see us in your concept." Although a somewhat ambiguous answer, it indicated that what I see is a physical presence which may or may not have consciousness, although I suspect it does. Chiefly, I believe it has consciousness because it knows when to come—when I am relaxed and enjoying some 'me' time. Their answer opens up another question. They told me I see them in my concept. Does that mean I see them as they are, or could they look quite different if I were ready to accept such an appearance?

Apparitions can be seen by more than one person at the same time. As an example, a woman called me one evening and said her sixteen-year

old son, Joe, had recently died. He was warm, loving, articulate, popular, and extremely intelligent. Although his death was listed as accidental, there was a suspicion in her mind it was suicide. Her husband believed it was an accident and she wondered if I could help. I sent her the tape I had made designed especially for the terminally ill, as well as their grieving loved ones. She called me back a week later to thank me and said the tape helped them greatly. The greatest comfort though, was that she and her husband had both seen Joe and that he had materialized in their home. Several evenings earlier while sitting with her husband, he pointed and said, "There's Joe!" Mary saw him at the same time going up the stairs to his room, and then he just disappeared. I commented that I guessed this made a believer out of her husband who, until then, did not think we survived death. She agreed that it did, and that his entire belief system was being challenged.

Apparitions are frequently seen in haunted locations. Such an apparition is commonly called a "ghost." A ghost, to me, is a mentally ill dead person. He is hanging around a location for one or more reasons. He doesn't want to move on to the next dimension. Usually this is based on fear of leaving a known place for an unknown one, or lack of knowledge that there is another dimension to which he can go. Although in my work I have investigated a number of locations that have been labeled 'haunted' I have never seen an apparition in any of them but they have spoken to me hundreds of times through my tape recorder. Many people have seen apparitions in such locations, and there are numerous spirit photographs showing their presence.

Many people have seen apparitions of their beloved pets after they've died. Denise, who lives in Illinois, wrote to me about an experience that she had when she was five or six. She had a black cat and liked playing with him. She would pull a string along the floor and her cat would chase it.

The cat became very ill and her parents had it put to sleep, her mother telling her it had gone to 'kitty heaven.' Denise wrote she was not really sure what this was and she had never heard of ghosts at that young age.

One evening she was thinking about her pet and missing him. She saw an old string with the cat toy tied to one end in the corner. She picked it up and began to walk around dragging the string. Quoting from Denise's letter she wrote: "I knew he was gone, and my mother had said he would not be back, so I was merely pantomiming my playing with him. All at once,

and to my surprise, he darted from under the dining room table. He batted at the string, green eyes shining in the dark and then softly touched my bare instep. I can remember the velvety feel of his cat's paw. It all happened very quick, and to my dismay he disappeared as quickly as he had appeared."

At the beginning of the chapter, I mentioned phantasms of the living. My husband, Charles, was in the hospital recovering from a massive heart attack. For several days we weren't sure if he'd live. During this time, our daughter, Becky, was at a nearby lake where Charlie liked to fish. Looking up, she saw her father walking along the path beside the lake. Becky knew he couldn't be there since he was drifting in and out of consciousness, and yet there he was dressed in his usual fishing clothes, wearing his fishing hat. "Dad!" she called out, and started towards him. When she got within a few feet, he simply disappeared. He was no longer there. Within a day or two of Becky's seeing an apparition of her father, our son, Bob, had a similar experience. I want to emphasize that neither knew about the other's 'encounter' until several days after it happened. Bob was living with us, and Becky had her own apartment, so they hadn't seen one another for about a week. With Bob, he received a phone call at work. The telephone operator in his store called to him and said his dad was on the phone and wanted to speak to him. Bob, like Becky, was sure this wasn't possible, for Charles was still too ill to speak, let alone use a telephone. However, he picked up the receiver and there was no one there. A few minutes later a second call came from his father. Again, there was no one there. Bob questioned the operator who said the caller told her both times, "I'm Mr. Estep and I want to speak to my son, Bob." Bob's two calls from his father while he was unconscious are especially interesting, because Charlie called him after his death. From this I would say that some of Bob's special energies and vibrations, help bring about phone calls from those who are not physically alert in this dimension or the spirit world.

What should you do if you see an apparition? Much depends on where you see it, and what your inner sense tells you. Although, as I said, I never saw one at ghostly locations, and I've been to many, I've heard their messages when I played the recording back later. My friends Ron and Nancy Stallings and I would often go with a television network or a publication, to a place where it was rumored there were ghosts. Ron and Nancy were very psychic. Nancy would see apparitions at times and tape good voices. Ron received many pictures on his camera (when it didn't break down). It is interesting to note that cameras often stop working when in the

presence of ghosts, so it is good to take more than one camera. Tape recorders, as far as I know, have never had a problem in a haunted location. We would first spend time walking around getting a feel for the place. Then we would sit down and have a special session, where we told all the invisibles who, chances are, were surrounding us, that they should move on to the next world. Nancy or I would tell them, "Your job here is finished. It is time to move to the spirit world. Look for a bright light that may be at the end of a tunnel. If you see it, head in that direction, and hold out your hand. There will be a helping spirit there, or a loved one, who will take your hand and help you move on to spirit. Once there you will see your friends and loved ones who have made their transition, and you will have a wonderful new life in the world of spirit." At times a clear voice would be heard on tape playback, "I see the light!" "I go!" One time an invisible told me, "Can't talk. Have to go towards the light!" So, if you see an apparition somewhere that may be haunted, you should tell them to look for a light and go in that direction. Always tell them as gently as possible, that their work here on earth is finished and they will find much joy in the spirit world. My personal feeling is that it's our job to help those move on who no longer live in their physical bodies.

Now, whenever I see a swift flash of moving light or a strange 'brush' of something, I think it just may be a spirit, perhaps checking on me. I throw them a kiss, and a brief mental thought, "Hope you are happy!" You could do the same in a non-haunted location. It might be a loved one.

We have shown in this chapter that apparitions of people as well as animals can interact with the physical environment and show love for those they have left behind. Whether they return as a solid body, or in a more ethereal form, is not important. What matters is that they leave little doubt the grave was not their final home.

Vignette

Victor Hugo's Memorial to His Son's Fiancée Read at Her Funeral

“The wonder of this great celestial departure which is called death is that the departing ones do not go far away. They are in a world of light, but they attend as tender witnesses, our world of darkness. They are high up and nearby. You, whoever you are, who have seen a loved one pass out into the tomb, believe not you are left by the deceased. The later is, more than ever, close to you. The beauty of death, it is the presence—the inexpressible presence of the beloved souls, smiling to our weeping eyes. The lamented beings have not disappeared, not gone off. We no longer see their sweet faces; we feel ourselves under their wings.

“The dead are the invisible ones, but not the absent ones. Death is the ascent, to the superior degree of everything that has lived. Dazzling and sacred ascent, each one receives its increase. Everything transfigures itself in the light and by the light.”

Chapter 4

Possession

“There is a principle against all information, which is proof against all arguments, which cannot fail to keep man in everlasting ignorance; that principle is contempt, prior to investigation.”

—Herbert Spencer

What can one say about it? When I began working in the field of psychic phenomena over thirty years ago, I shrugged away the idea of possession with a somewhat casual attitude. Since I didn't believe anything survived death, the idea that 'something' lived after death that could come back and possess a person was utter nonsense. It belonged in the realm of the ignorant superstitious and fevered imagination of those who thought they heard things go bump in the night. If I was wrong about survival, and we did somehow survive, then yes, I could accept we might have good survivors as well as bad. These bad, naughty, wicked survivors, whatever you wanted to call them, might possibly come back and take possession of an unsuspecting person. The individual who claimed, "The devil made me do it," could be correct, I supposed, although I had difficulty believing in anything as nebulous as a devil. Thinking the matter over, before venturing very far along the path of PSI, I decided no one would become possessed unless he opened himself to it. Just what it might take to open oneself was somewhat vague in my mind, but I was sure I didn't have it and it would never happen to me.

So, what have I learned about possession in the last twenty-five years? First, I've learned that it is real and secondly, it normally happens to sensitive individuals who are especially susceptible to this sort of thing. There are several problems with possession. For one thing, it is difficult to prove, and for another, it is almost impossible to know if others might be susceptible to this extremely distasteful and even dangerous situation.

Possession, in this context, is a result of 'invading' spirit entities. This is further evidence of survival, of traveling a road, but the result is usually not a happy one. Unlike apparitions, which are not only seen, but also sometimes photographed and at times verbally communicated with, possession offers none of these proofs. The dictionary defines possession as:

“The state of being dominated.” Possession, per se, does not lend itself to convincing evidence. We can see the results of a person who is possessed, but we cannot see the agent causing it.

In my work, I receive at least one phone call a month from someone who says they are possessed. Sometimes it is the ‘devil’ who is the guilty one; more often it is a neighbor who practices black magic and has put a hex on them. Then, we have the unscrupulous fortune teller who has set up shop along a busy highway, and tells the unsuspecting client who walks into her back room, he’s got evil spirits all around him. Only she is able to rid him of these unclean ones (for a hefty fee). She may give the client a candle to burn to help him feel he’s participating in the ritual. Often, the unknown caller at the end of my line says he has done this, but the spirits must still be there for he has had unaccountable bad luck since visiting Madame Sue. Can I help and what do I charge?

The skills developed in my years as a social worker in a welfare agency, often working with emotionally disturbed children and adults, are called upon in this type of situation. The individual is obviously emotionally distraught, convinced the devil, or at least someone from his ‘kingdom’ has taken over. The free advice I offer may help but I suspect, given the nature of the caller, my words usually go unheeded. It is difficult to convince such a person that, chances are he is not possessed by the neighbor, or anyone else, when he firmly believes that he is.

Of more serious consideration is a phone call received from Joyce, a young woman attending a nearby college. Very bright, she had received a complete four- year scholarship. During her first year, she maintained a straight B+ average. Then, she became a friend with a sociology professor whose class she was taking. After a few months, he invited her to take part in an experimental group. Joyce, feeling honored, eagerly joined.

There were ten people in the group. They were in contact, through voodoo chiefly, with the ‘unquiet’ dead. These restless spirits made their presence known, sometimes violently, during the weekly meetings.

It was discovered during this time that Joyce was very mediumistic and would go into deep trance. She’d give messages from the dead and perform unusual physical feats while in this state. Naturally, she became the star of the group, winning the admiration of the others. This was pleasant for a short time, but then Joyce discovered that the entities she channeled during the meetings went back with her to the dorm at the end of the

evening. They showed her in many ways, often unpleasant, they were still around.

Joyce was desperate. Her grades had fallen and she was barely passing. If she didn't bring them up, she'd lose her scholarship and her parents didn't have the money to pay for college. Her life had become a nightmare from the emotionally disturbed dead who had latched onto her.

Did I believe her story? I thought there was a good possibility that it was accurate. Whether it was true, or not, she obviously needed help. I told Joyce, the first thing she should do was call her professor, who was head of the group, and tell him she wouldn't be coming back again.

"He'll be angry, and so will everyone else in the group," Joyce said.

"That upsets you, I know," I told her. "However, because of the situation that has taken over your life, you must, for your own sake, never have anything more to do with that group, or any others like it."

I also suggested that she tell Professor John, that her grades were seriously falling, and unless she brought them up, she'd have to leave school. If he continued to question her she could tell him that she just felt very uncomfortable with the group and its after-effects. She needed to devote her time, and as much as possible her thoughts on her work at college. I felt that Joyce needed to be in a group, for sociability, and learning development that she found interesting and suggested once she brought up her work, then perhaps she could join another group she was interested in.

Before hanging up I told her to feel free to call me any time, and wished her the best of luck. She called back six weeks later, said she'd dropped out of the group, as I suggested, and now was making straight A's. Two weeks before, she'd joined a group that painted weekly, and loved what they were doing, and all the wonderful people who were in it. "I thank you for saving me from a scary, terrible life" she said.

On page thirty-five of *Death: A Preface (A Continuing Journey)* (Maverick Publications, Oregon, 1987) by Hal N. Banks, S.T.D., Dr. Banks wrote: "...earthbound entities or spirits are

active within close proximity of our earth and exert strong influence in the lives of those who have very little control over their daily affairs."

Dr. Carl A. Wickland said the same thing in his excellent book *Thirty Years Among the Dead* (Hollywood: Newcastle Publishing Co., 1974): "The spiritual world and the physical world are constantly intermingling." These words are reinforced in my own investigations.

Dr. Wickland's wife was an outstanding medium who communicated, for the most part, with those who were having difficulty adjusting to spirit life. She was frequently told, and many other mediums have received identical information, that, as one example, a spirit who had been an alcoholic would visit a bar. There he would enter the personality of a patron of the bar who showed by his perhaps intoxicated behavior, that he didn't have the psychological strength to avoid such an invasion.

There is the theory, held by a few psychiatrists that are open to the possibility and others working in the mental health field, that some of the certifiable mentally ill, are actually possessed by a negative spirit. This entity, also mentally ill, has found a person who is usually unstable to start with, and has taken over much of that person's consciousness. Some schizophrenics it is believed, may be cases of spirit possession. Exorcisms are sometimes successful in bringing peace and serenity to these tortured individuals.

Rev. Eugene Maurey, IL AA-EVP member before his death, wrote in his worthwhile book: *Exorcism* (Whiteford Press, PA, 1988) about many cases of possession. He describes the various methods used by the church and medical practitioners, to rid the individual of those who have possessed him. At times, a person can be possessed by more than one entity.

Maurey wrote, "There are two common roads to possession. The first is voluntarily asking a spirit to enter one's mind. His motive may have been sympathy, grief, need for companionship, or simply curiosity. No evil was intended. The second is a state of mind when a spirit enters without invitation. This is called an involuntary possession. Whether a possession is voluntary or involuntary, it usually leads to serious problems for the victim as well as for those the victim influences." Rev. Maurey felt that spirit possession may happen at any time.

Leigh Hearon, a friend, who lives in Oregon, wrote to me about an experience she had. "At the time I was working on a case for a convicted murderer serving a life sentence in the Walla, Walla, WA state penitentiary. One Saturday, after visiting my client in prison, I arrived back home. I heard a 'whoosh-whoosh' sound in my basement, along with banging that simulated the noise of doors slamming. This continued for five minutes or so. When I got into bed, the bed shook with a vengeance.

"As time went on, the shakings extended themselves throughout my bedroom. One evening, while talking to another investigator on the phone about the case, my heavy desk chair began to shake, along with the picture

frames on the wall. On other occasions, I saw the blinds and adjoining bathroom and bedroom doors shake and rattle. I consulted a Catholic priest, who blessed my house and sprinkled it with holy water. Ironically, the next evening I had some of the most vigorous activity yet.

“I had a good psychic friend who picked up the fact that my client in prison was subconsciously sending out his disturbed thoughts to me which (helped) create the phenomena.”

The friend and another psychic had an intensive clearing session in Leigh’s home. They, along with a man who has been successful in clearing a person from unwanted negative entities, were finally able to clear Leigh from the disturbances. Leigh also feels her decision to drop the case helped bring the activity to an end but the process took two months before she could go to bed without fearing it would return. Near the end of her letter, she commented, “In one way, it helped open my psychic self, and I now feel more open to experiencing extrasensory phenomena.”

Leigh’s client in the penitentiary could have been unknowingly possessed by a negative spirit, like some patients in mental hospitals who may be possessed. I suspect prisons are a fertile ground for the dead. When Leigh, who is also psychic and somewhat mediumistic, visited the prison, the invading spirit left the prison and went home with Leigh. It took two months of work on the part of Leigh and her friends to convince the possessing spirit that he had no place in Leigh’s consciousness and so he went elsewhere.

Have I ever experienced personal possession? We read that Rev. Eugene Maurey felt anyone could become possessed and he described voluntary as well as involuntary possession. For years in my taping, I always invited spirits to come from wherever they were to my office and speak. If there was ever a prime example of voluntarily asking the other side to come and be a brief part of my life, this was it. True, I always make a point of telling ‘them’ at the end of a recording session that I was ending taping for that day, thanked them for coming and speaking to me—if they did—and concluded with, “I hope you can come back tomorrow.” The idea within my mind was that all spirits who had joined me for that session would realize I was ‘closing the door’ and take the hint to go back home until they were invited to come the next time.

This worked fairly well although I received hundreds of messages on tape, such as, “We love you. We’re always with you.” “We never leave you.” “I love you. I stay in your house.” This didn’t bother me, in fact I

felt somewhat comforted, strengthened by the knowledge that I had unseen, loving friends with me at all times. They never gave any physical clue they were around, except for the balls of energy I'd see. Most importantly, I always remained my own person; none of them ever tried to 'invade' me.

One morning though, in the middle of my recording, my voice abruptly changed to a lower octave and I began to speak very slowly. I had no difficulty getting the words out, although it took forever to do so. I began to feel somewhat slowed down internally and almost as if my consciousness was beginning to withdraw. In less than a minute I realized what was happening. I was experiencing the consciousness of an entity, separate from myself, trying to take over and place itself within me. It may have been nothing more than my going into a trance state, a state which I had never entered before or since, with this entity wanting to speak through me, as often happens in mediumistic readings. I suspect now, that's what it was and probably within a few minutes it would have left and things would have returned to normal. However, I was not willing to take the chance, of giving up 'myself' even for a minute or two. I turned off the tape recorder and the situation was never repeated.

Several people have listened to the tape since then, and each has said, "That's not you! That's not your voice!" Perhaps not, but now I know what it feels like to become even temporarily possessed. Even though my experience was benign, I found it unpleasant.

On the flip side of the coin, possession can at times be good; it can benefit other people. A medium who goes into trance and brings accurate messages from the deceased, to a grieving loved one who remains in this dimension, helps that person come to terms with the continuity of life.

We accept a person's gift for healing, but that too might be a case of temporary possession. Healers usually make no claim of healing. Instead, they consider themselves 'instruments of God,' a channel God uses and through which He performs His miracles.

What should you do if you get the feeling that you are possessed? First, if you belong to a group like Joyce did, drop out of it immediately! If you have a brief temporary possession, as I just mentioned I had, stop at once, what you are doing. If it is something that refuses to leave at least for awhile, you could try to find someone, like Leigh in Oregon did, to come to your home for 'cleansing'. Something like this doesn't always work, but it's worth a try, even if the person must come back more than once. Consider joining a group that has interest for you—whether it is a choir, a

dramatic group, a group that helps others, and become deeply involved with that. Tell the unseen that you think may be possessing you to; "Go away! Get lost!" "I don't have time for you!" If the entity that wants to possess you learns that you truly don't want it around, and that you are busy doing other things, it will leave. It has to receive satisfaction from the person here on this plane of existence in order to stay. If it doesn't get this, off it goes to try and find someone else.

Vignette

Mediumistic Psychosis

--Professor Doctor Ernst Senkowski

“My only extraordinary mental experience happened between Easter and Pentecost, 1977, in the form of a “mediumistic psychosis” (a term coined by Professor Bender from Freiburg, Germany). It was induced by heavily overloading myself in trying to listen to voices on tapes after the first successes had been recorded and confirmed. During the first weeks, subjective internal and external voices poured nonstop into my mind—and I never was and still am not able to decide whether they were self-made or originated from ‘the other side’. It could have been a mixture as well. Some of them introduced themselves as of known deceased persons; others came from non-human ‘beings’ without names. There were no visions, no touchings. Contents meanwhile have been mostly lost. (I did not think of fixing at least part of it by writing). Generally, they were friendly and full of humor; some gave personal advice and/or technical remarks. The only really objective part—because it could be confirmed later—consisted of several telepathic correspondences with living persons.

“Emotions after the experience? Happy to be able to sleep again and do my work without interference. Positive evaluation with respect to the experience in total, because it allows a lot of understanding for similar cases happening to other people not so lucky in getting rid of such ‘intruders’ without the psychiatrist and/or pharmacological means.”

Chapter 5

Cross-Correspondence

“When the inner realms are explored and information is received from beyond, even that other reality if found to be a veil covering another deeper reality—one can keep penetrating veil after veil. The mysteries of the universe and creation go on forever.”

—Joseph Jochmans,
Earth Star Summer Resources Paper

Cross-Correspondence to me is one of the ‘heavies’ in evidence for survival. It reminds me of what Ken Wilber wrote in this book: *Quantum Questions: The Mystical Writings of the World’s Great Physicists*. (Shambala Publications, 1981. New Science Library). Wilber wrote: “...all things are God, but some things are more God than others...”

Cross-correspondence occurs when two or more individuals receive similar information, unknown to each other, that later fits together like a puzzle. This information, the puzzle pieces, comes ostensibly from one or more individuals who have died. Although reported cases are not plentiful, such as your apparitions and near-death experiences, there are more than enough to consider and in so doing, give them great weight. Perhaps since they are more rare, investigators working in the field of survival of death treasure them.

F.W.H. Myers, mentioned earlier, died in 1901. Myers was a classical scholar and so it is not surprising that after he died he would use cross-correspondence to prove to others that he had survived his death. Some of this proof was based on classical knowledge. To the individual mediums who then received this information, the fragmentary messages meant nothing. It was only after they were pieced together by other sitting mediums that they made sense.

“The Ear of Dionysius” was the record of a series of automatic writings compiled by Gerald W. Balfour over a period of several years. The case appeared in the *Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research* (S.P.R.) London (1916-18). The messages received came purportedly from Dr.

A.W. Verrall, a classical scholar and late husband of Mrs. Verrall. They originated in the sittings of Mrs. Verrall and Sir Oliver Lodge, with Mrs. Willett, who was a famous medium receiving the information through automatic writing. Verrall, over a period of four or five years, and very irregularly, would communicate through Mrs. Willett, bits and pieces of classical information that tied in, more or less directly to, "Dionysius; ear, the lobe." This comment was originally received in August 1910. *Communicating With The Dead*, edited by Martin Ebon (The New American Library, Inc., New York) gives a complete report of this fascinating case.

Cross-correspondence is alive and well at the present time.

Alexander MacRae of Skye, Scotland, is a founding director of Skyetech in Skye that manufactures products mainly in the areas of speech recognition and synthesis, robotics and health products. MacRae is an engineer. Before returning home to Scotland, he lived in the United States for a time and worked on the staff of Stanford Research and also for NASA. He helped develop the communication system used in our first space capsule. MacRae is regarded as one of the top men in the Western world in the field of voice analysis and research in the field. He became an active taper himself, recording many voices and is convinced we are in communication with other dimensions. Because of his background, he is eminently qualified to form an educated opinion about our contacts with the unseen, and has developed several electronic aids to assist in these contacts.

I knew nothing about his background when I sat down to record one morning. As is my custom at the beginning of a recording, I asked: "Do I have anyone here at this time?" A Class A male answer was returned, "*You build sky-com.*" As I wrote the interesting message into my log, I had to wonder just what "sky-com" was. I had never heard the word before but I was accustomed to receiving neologisms at times and I thought little more about it.

Seven hours later I received my first letter from MacRae. In introducing himself, he told me about his background, said he hoped I didn't mind his contacting me and that he had heard about my work taping voices. It was his thought we had common interests that perhaps we'd like to share with one another.

In answering his letter, I enclosed a taped copy of the "Sky-com" message that had come through seven hours before his letter arrived. To me, it was exciting and evidential, and had elements of cross-correspondence. MacRae replied promptly. He wrote that he heard the message clearly on

my tape and agreed with my interpretation. Like me, he felt it was evidential that someone in another dimension knew I'd be hearing from him that day.

Neither of us were sure just what it meant. We both felt the speaker could have been referring to MacRae's work with the Space administration and helping to design and build the first communication system on our space capsule. Or, it could have meant I was going to hear shortly from a person who lived in Sky(e) Scotland, and we were going to build a communication link between us. In any case, the message was an intriguing and significant one and one that has caused much thought over the years.

The aspect of cross-correspondence in this situation can't be overlooked. Instead of getting a message by automatic writing, as is often the case in cross-correspondence, mine was a Class A objective taped voice. Like mediums involved in correspondence cases, the message was a puzzle that only made sense when the mailman delivered MacRae's letter later that day. Although neither of us is sure which of the two possible meanings it held for us, it is evident that the unique message was meant just for MacRae and me.

A similar situation arose a few years later. I received a thirty-minute tape from Ernst Senkowski. On it were messages Otto Konig, noted German taper, had received. Senkowski was present during the recording and you can hear his excitement when a clear, Class A voice said, "*Auroraclub*," over the wall speakers. Senkowski calls his transcommunication station, "*Aurora*," and it had not been taped before. Here again, an unseen entity created a new word with "*Auroraclub*."

Three months later I taped an excellent Class A male voice that said, "*Auroraclub*." I sent a copy of it to Senkowski, who agreed with my interpretation.

Several years after I began taping, I started to receive messages about mirrors. Mirrors have long had a somewhat magical connotation in the minds of many. The mirror messages I taped were brief and to the point. Some of the Class A messages that came through my tape recorder during this time were, "*Get a mirror*." "*Talk into a mirror*," and so on. This sort of thing came through for weeks on both the forward and reverse side of my tapes. To me, the whole thing was senseless and I ignored it. It was so silly that I was somewhat embarrassed and told no one about the ridiculous messages that were coming through. Eventually, the other side became

provoked and several times in a two-week period, said emphatically, *"I told you to get a mirror."*

Finally, more to quiet them than anything else, I went to the local K Mart and bought a cheap mirror. The following day, before starting to tape, I placed the mirror on top of the tape recorder. During the recording I asked the other side if they saw the mirror and liked it. On tape playback, the communicators sounded ecstatic. I'm sure if spirits could clap their hands, it would have been recorded and I would have heard minutes of clapping. There were several excellent quality messages on both sides of my tape about the mirror, not only directed to me but to each other. Sometimes you tape the unseen talking between themselves, and this was one of those times. Two of the messages were, *"This is a fine mirror!"* *"Sarah got a mirror!"* In answer to my taped question as to whether they felt the mirror would help them, they assured me it would in the Class A message, *"If you use this mode we can help you."* I left the taping session feeling my \$1.98 had been well spent and happy it took so little to please those in the next dimension. Still, feeling the whole thing was odd I didn't mention it to anyone.

A week or two later, Dan McKee, IL and FL State Coordinator, and one of the outstanding tapers in the United States before his death, called and said, *"Sarah, I've been getting messages about mirrors."* I then told him about my own mirror messages.

Within the next week, Mercedes Shepanek, who was the VA State Coordinator until her death, called and said, *"Sarah, I've taped several messages telling me to get a mirror and use it with my tapings."* I want to emphasize that Mercedes and Dan did not know each other at the time and had never corresponded. I told her Dan and I were getting the same messages. I had bought a mirror and was using it and it pleased our unseen friends. Mercedes began using a mirror, and like me, was praised from the other side for doing this. One time she asked if the mirrors were a help to them. A clear voice replied, *"I look at you with this energy."* Later, during this recording session someone added, *"Now we look down. There's mirrors enough."* Mercedes had two large mirrors in her recording room and so the entities seemed to be telling her she didn't need any more.

After learning that Mercedes was using two mirrors, I got a second one. Placing it on top of my tape recorder about nine inches from the first one, I angled it so a reflection would be created of me. The first time I did this, I asked if they thought the second mirror would help them. The interesting

Class A answer was returned by a male entity, *“Yes, I see them. Doesn’t seem to help me today. I will go over and learn to use it.”* Since then, they have said they like the two mirrors and have learned how to use them.

Do these strange mirror messages cross the boundaries of one country to another? I was eager to know if this happened. For a year or two, Alexander MacRae produced a series of tapes which he sent around the world to those interested in voice phenomena. The idea was that several well-known experimenters in the field would be invited to discuss whatever they wished that was pertinent to otherworld communication. I was pleased to be asked to be a regular speaker. In one of the early tapes, I talked about the mirror messages and how three of us in the United States, independently and unknown to each other, had recorded a series of mirror messages in which we were told we should get one to use with taping. I requested anyone listening to the tape that had recorded similar messages, get in touch with me. I didn’t have long to wait. MacRae said at the conclusion of the tape, that he also had received mirror messages. In one he was told to, *“Look in the mirror.”*

Barbara Jennison of England, who had received a copy of the MacRae tape and heard my discussion, wrote and said that one day she taped, *“Use a mirror.”*

Clara Laughlin, who became VA State Coordinator for the AA-EVP upon the death of Mercedes, has also taped many mirror messages. An early one, after she first started using a mirror was, *“I’m in front of you. I love to watch your conscious and your mirror.”* Another time a voice asked her, *“Can’t you watch your husband (who is deceased) in the mirror?”* Other early mirror messages, that Clara received, were, *“We look out our window. We see you through the mirror.”*

Messages that now come through about mirrors can no longer be called cross-correspondence, since so many know about them. A recent experience Clara had added a new twist to this type of message. She visited a medium that is a non-taper and knows nothing about the mirror messages. Quoting from Clara’s report, she wrote, *“It has been a wish of mine to hear from my transcommunication partner, Callie, by means other than EVP—perhaps a good cross-check. This finally happened at the end of an evidential mediumistic consultation. Coming to the session was late husband, Tom, and a good friend, Bill (in spirit). Several messages were received. Thinking this was the end I started to leave. The medium said, ‘wait a minute—he is talking about mirrors—mirrors. He has a message*

for you, “and when you look into a mirror, say, ‘and on reflection. (Not ‘upon’ reflection.’).

“The next time I taped, I did not mention this experience. At the end, I said, ‘Thank you for helping me Callie, and on reflection, this is Clara.’ On the reverse side, came back the reply, ‘*Believe in Mary,*’ (pseudonym for the medium) *Clarissa, Callie.*’

“The use of mirrors at every taping and Callie using his first name ‘Bill’ at the medium’s was convincing to me. I don’t call him ‘Bill’ but he uses the name frequently. I could see the medium struggling, trying to figure out what in the world is this woman doing? And with mirrors! I sat stone-faced and gave no acknowledgment that she was correct. She thought I was disappointed, but I assured her at the end that she had a beautiful gift and was very accurate.

“Bill (Callie) is well aware that we love evidential information and I knew exactly what he was doing when he gave that message about mirrors and used his name.”

Do mirrors really help with taping? Could they be used to good advantage in other areas of communicating with different dimensions? Perhaps. I suspect they help some of our communicators to travel the road to us. It could also be that by urging three of us (Dan, Mercedes, and me) some years ago to use mirrors, they were establishing a cross-correspondence check. The unique word “mirrors” was the key word that each of us taped (and I remind you, unknown to each other) at approximately the same time. The unseen are eager to establish their validity through objective evidence. Cross-correspondence cases have helped them do this.

Vignette

The Ghost of Christmas Past

This next vignette has many elements to it, all strongly suggestive of conscious survival.

It has synchronicity that we will examine later. There is no doubt that cross-correspondence is involved, which we just discussed. Without instrumental transcommunication which we will discuss at length in coming chapters, 'Ghost' couldn't have taken place.

The first week in December, 1995, I wrote to three individuals, one in Germany, one in Florida, and the third in New York, "I think at this time of year, many of us are haunted by ghosts of Christmas past." This is a familiar saying from Charles Dickens.

On January 4th, 1996, I received a letter from Ed, an AA-EVP member who lives in Ohio. Ed wrote, "On the evening of December 23rd, the phone rang. It was a weak, funny sounding ring. My nephew answered the phone and called to me, 'Someone says it's the ghost of Christmas Past'. I went to the phone but all I heard was strange static that sounded like a computer. The line stayed like that until 10:00 P.M. then resumed its normal dial tone. My nephew said the voice was deep and hollow. Do you think the phone call might have come from Spirit?"

Let me immediately stress that Ed did not know the three individuals to whom I had written that unique sentence in early December. He also had no idea I had expressed that feeling of nostalgia to anyone. An interesting sidelight of this incident, is his mentioning the sound of the computer he and his nephew heard on the line for three hours after the call. Unknown to anyone, I had bought my first computer at 5:30 P.M. on the afternoon of December 23rd, yet less than two hours later, that is the sound that was heard.

To me, this experience is such a stunning example of survival words are almost meaningless. I, at the same time, wondered why 'they' had chosen Ed as the 'messenger'.

Ed and I have never met. We know each other, only casually, through occasional letters. Although Ed tried to record voices through his recorder, his results are modest.

I quickly wrote to Ed and told him about how very significant his call had been. He replied, "What a thrill I got reading your letter. I can't get over how 'they' worked it out. It gave me chills and brought tears to my eyes. Here's another touch I think they worked in. Every time I tape, I ask for a message to give to Sarah Estep. Well, nothing ever came through. Now I have *my* definite proof."

This helps explain why Ed was picked for the phone call. They gave him the message he had constantly requested (although he didn't know it until later). It also points out clearly that the invisibles knew I had written that sentence to at least one of the three individuals mentioned. They also evidently knew about the computer I had just purchased. Ed was given the final piece of the puzzle, not realizing at the time what it was. This element, as pointed out earlier, is a necessary ingredient for true cross-correspondence. To me, "This is the ghost of Christmas past" is the strongest case on record of cross-correspondence.

Chapter 6

Instrumental Transcommunication

“Great discoveries tend to be made by people who are too ignorant to know that what they are trying to do is impossible.”

—Arthur C. Clarke

What is instrumental transcommunication? How is it different from what we have been focusing on in the last four chapters? There is a simple but very important difference. Transcommunication (TC) is communicating with other dimensions on a level that may be partly subjective/ partly objective. The line is very thin at times between the two, and there can be a mixture with a specific phenomena. Readings by a medium, apparitions, dreams, cross-correspondence, moving of an object in the home, and so on, are some of the ways transcommunication takes place. Usually there is no nuts and bolts evidence that this happened. On the other hand, instrumental transcommunication (ITC) provides the hard objective evidence that we have actually had contact with entities from other worlds, other dimensions.

The telephone is instrument that the other side uses to contact us. So far, we haven't been able to establish a telephone line to Heaven although the recorder might be called that, but the spirits have the 'smarts' to call us. There are unusual characteristics about these calls that give strong evidence they are from the world beyond death, or even another world. Remember the strange sounds Ed heard through his telephone in "The Ghost of Christmas Past"? I've had two such calls and my son had one shortly after his father, my husband, Charles, died. Another pleasant feature to these calls is that they are toll free, and the other side never reverses the charges!

Perhaps the earliest taped communication from spirit occurred on April 23rd, 1933. It is somewhat amusing because the engineers, who were conducting the tests, were thoroughly skeptical about seances and talking to the dead. They were trying to prove that all such alleged communications were either fraud, or over-active imaginations.

This recording session, described in Martin Ebon, *Communicating With the Dead*, took place at the World Broadcasting Company's studios that later became Decca Records in New York City. The medium was William Cartheuser, and the supervisory team consisted of well-known and knowledgeable people in the field of PSI such as psychological researcher Hereward Carrington, Louis Anspacher, the poet, and the secretary for the American Society for Psychical Research, Mrs. Helen Bigelow.

The Western Electric Company was installing the latest sound-recording equipment in World's studios and the engineers devised test conditions that they felt would eliminate any chance of fraud. Mike 1 was on the floor. Mikes 2 and 3 were twenty feet from the sitters and twenty feet in the air, up by the ceiling in diagonally opposite corners. They had such a short range of sensitivity that they could not record voices from Mike 1. In order for Mikes 2 or 3 to pick up a voice, the speaker had to be within twelve inches and since they were directional, had to be spoken into directly. Each mike had its own line of communication with the control room. The sitters were unaware what the engineers had done and proceeded with a normal direct-voice séance.

Soon, a spirit voice expressed interest in the experiment and said: "We think they have worked out a very interesting testing procedure for us on their equipment." When the control room asked who was speaking the voice, speaking into Mike 1 said he was an engineer in the spirit world. He added he had colleagues with him and they wanted to cooperate in making the important recording.

When requested by the control room to speak directly into Mikes 2 and 3, the spirit responded quickly, answering within inches of these mikes. Next, the unseen voice said they wanted to give a demonstration. With that, he made a circuit of the three mikes, while speaking a short, simple sentence. Then the speaker introduced a colleague who he said had been an "eminent research engineer in the science of sound." The new speaker told the listeners and engineers in the studio that he and the other unseen communicators were, "surviving personalities speaking to you from another dimension." He concluded the demonstration by moving his voice from the normal level for a male human (around 300 cycles) up to the levels of 3,000 and 5,000 cycles, which is beyond the range of human hearing. His commentary became a thread of sound like an "incredibly distant radio signal." Repeating the test, the communicator descended through the frequency cycles. Eventually, it sounded like "a giant mumbling at the bottom

of a well” and faded into a sound “like the lowest note on the longest pipe in a giant organ.”

The original spirit engineer’s voice returned. He thanked the sitters and recording staff for helping in the experiment and offered to collaborate in future tests.

Within a few days the records were sent to the American Society for Psychical Research, but the crucial test stayed in the hands of the studio engineers. They did not want to testify publicly that spirit voices had been recorded in a recording studio in Manhattan.

In the early 1950s George Hunt Williamson tried to tape paranormal voices. He wrote a book titled, *The Saucers Speak*. According to his book, a radio engineer with whom he worked received messages in Morse code from those they felt came from outer space.

In 1956, Attila von Szalay of California recorded unexplained voices on tape. D. Scott Rogo and Raymond Bayless, well known authors and psychical investigators joined him in his experiments. They agreed that paranormal voices, some very clear, were coming through the recorder. Since Szalay had many mediumistic gifts, it was felt that his outstanding success was a result of these abilities.

Three years later, Friedrich Jurgenson, a Swedish painter and film maker, also discovered he was recording voices of unknown origin, as he was walking in the woods recording the songs of birds. One of the first voices received was that of his deceased mother calling him by his boyhood name saying, **“Friedrich, you are being watched.”** He then felt he was hearing from the spirit world and devoted himself to recording electronic voices until his death in October 1987.

Konstantin Raudive, psychologist and philosopher, is the person largely responsible for bringing voice phenomena on tape to the attention of the rest of the world. He heard about Jurgenson’s work and was so intrigued with the idea that he wrote and asked if he might join him for recording sessions to see what methods he used. Permission was granted, so Raudive visited him at this estate in Sweden. He came away, convinced of Jurgenson’s honesty and that spirit voices were being recorded. From then until his death in September 1974, Raudive conducted his own experiments from his homes in Sweden and Germany.

Dr. Raudive wrote about his experiments in his book, *Breakthrough*, translated into English in 1971. Since his death, Raudive, like Jurgenson, has spoken to many tapers through their tape recorders and has been seen

and heard from verbally through a few television sets. He has called a number of experimenters on the telephone (including me) in the last few years. Raudive always identifies himself when the receiver is picked up by saying, "*This is Konstantin Raudive,*" then he goes on with his message.

In less than seventy years, objective spirit contact has grown from sporadic taped-recorded voices to computer messages. I always tell people when I'm giving a lecture, or teaching a workshop, "Something intelligent over there is making progress!"

How about us, are we making progress? Yes, to a certain extent. Although we have learned to enhance the possibility of spirit contact through the tape recorder and computer, and to a more limited extent television to the Great Beyond, we still have some distance to go. We don't quite have their number yet, but they have ours.

Tape recorders and computers could be called two-way thoroughfares. We travel the road to them asking them to communicate. They, in turn, not always but fairly often, travel the road back to us. In time, through the devoted research of brilliant scientific minds working in the field, additional highways will be added.

As mentioned at the beginning of the chapter, you will receive detailed suggestions on how to have instrumental communications through a tape recorder and computer, as well as other ways. These suggestions will be found in the Addendum, Part VI the last part of the book. I urge you though, to first finish reading *Roads*, before starting your own experiments. By doing this, you will have a better understanding of contacts with the unseen, and the best way to approach other worlds. Before you know it, you may very well be traveling the road to communicate with deceased loved ones, friends, and yes, meeting worthwhile new friends

Vignette

What Instrumental Transcommunication Has Meant to Me

I asked the following friends; most who have been recording voices of the invisibles, to write how they felt about contacts with the unseen and instrumental transcommunication as a whole.

“Most religions encompass the teaching of the survival of the human soul. Yet, when confronted with such evidence as spirit communication, many people tend to dismiss it as unreal, or to be afraid of it. Fear is understandable! But the limit it imposes saddens me, as it becomes a denial of the essence of self, of what we are and what we will become.

“The Electronic Voice Phenomena has been a deeply rewarding experience for me both spiritually and emotionally. It taught me the uniqueness of individual personality as it continues after death, and as a result, I feel more respect and tolerance for those on this side of the veil, as well.

“It has expanded my awareness of the need to make the most of our lives while here, and has made me more in awe of the many things that are, as yet, beyond our comprehension.

“Most important, those on the other side continually stress the importance of love and God. EVP has been a beautiful experience and I am very grateful to have been able to be a part of it!”

—Carol Karajohn, Massachusetts

“Instrumental communication has confirmed to me the continuity of life. It offers a mental challenge to those willing to learn and develop an expanded consciousness. EVP messages can give important information, support and comfort to individuals. I appreciate the fact that these benefits are available to all who are ready for such a valuable experience.”

—Virginia Bates, VA

“Mankind’s history has been the product of his confinement to planet Earth and to his physical body. No matter the dearest and most secret desires of his soul for the finest and most noble qualities of life, it has been to the sustenance of that body and its physical environment that his

efforts, of necessity and priority, have been directed. Even the sacred tenets of the Bible have seemed out of reach compared to that reality. And so he has not realized the sort of world that Book envisions. His master has been the demands of physical existence and he has had to confront and contend with the worst of man inherent in, and inspired by, that condition. Now, through EVP, and other areas of instrumental communication, he sees open a window of possibilities elsewhere he thought impossible on earth. He begins to comprehend that what he longed for all this time—the release of his soul from the bondage of the physical universe, and acquiring the finest and most noble qualities of existence—might be possible after all in another but far more productive dimension. A dimension that offers freedom from Earth-type and body priorities, where the dictates of the soul are master and his potential for good in a place of unbounded beauty are limitless. Transcommunication opens that window to greater promise than we imagined. Through it, we see new and expanded possibilities for the mind and spirit of man.”

—Richard Busse, Indiana

“As a physicist, I am very interested in the electronics techniques that are being used in ITC. But even more, the apparent intelligent communication that occurs is earth shaking! With each discovery that appears in layman’s magazines and scientific journals as well, it is obvious that this universe is a complicated place. There is an artist’s concept of the universe in the National Geographic Atlas. An arrow points to the part of the galaxy where our solar system is. The millions of galaxies are painted as areas of color. One can’t help but be amazed to see where our little earth fits in this vast scheme of things.”

—Charles Gaston, Maryland

“The opportunity to learn about taping in July 1988, literally opened a New World for me. The first voices came in August 1982, with the introduction of husband, Tom, and channel leader William Callie, MD. We have “built a bridge” (their term) of communication with many so-called dead relatives, friends, neighbors, unknown and well-known entities. Untold love and help from spirit and the passing of comforting and reassuring messages to grieving friends is a blessing beyond adequate expression.”

—Clara Laughlin, Virginia

“I think when most of us become involved with instrumental communication, there is an element of anticipation of one day hearing a deceased loved one’s voice. And if or when that happens, it is a wonderful moment, in that instant, comfort and the protection of love that is so healing, becomes a gift to cherish forever.

“But my lessons fell into a different path. First, it came from within myself. After I learned that life really does move on after death, I felt a genuine sense of peace inside me, which has helped to enrich my relationships with those I love. When I finally felt ready to tape, communication did open up to the other side and it was very exciting. But the most surprising part of all is that ITC also opened up communication with people all around me. I’ve made so many new friends—lasting friends due to our common search for answers to the mysteries of life. It’s been a marvelous journey that will never come to an end but will **forever teach** me about the goodness of life and what lies beyond.”

—Valerie Tjaden, New Jersey

“Involvement in taping convinced me without an iota of doubt that life continues after death and those who have gone on are trying to help us. Words of encouragement and affection from my husband via taping are very comforting to me.”

—Anne Smisko, Virginia

“When I first started with instrumental communication, it was to be the proof to me, that there was survival after death. As a devout Christian, life after death had been, always, a matter of faith. But now, through electronic voice phenomena, I was going to prove it to myself. Granted a very selfish reason, but at that time it was important. The one thing that has been constant, through my worship of God, is that you ask for proof and you always get more than you bargained for. Which was exactly what happened to me. Indeed, I found survival. And I found what survived. I even got a few answers as to how and where. What came through, loud and clear, in a hundred different ways, was love. That those who have gone on come back out of a love and caring for us. We reach out with love—they return with love: Sometimes to prod us, sometimes to protect us, sometimes to preserve us and always to teach us. What I have gotten from working with EVP is that love never dies, it continues and it grows—something a lot of us have given lip service to over the years, and really

had no idea what we were talking about. But the greatest love of all is that God allowed me to hear the voices, feel the presences and find one more way to learn in this classroom, Earth.”

—Phyllis C. Butcher, North Carolina

Part III
Subjective Evidence for Survival

Chapter 7

Bits of This and That

“To live rightly in this world we must first become aware of it. The problem is man’s false assumption that he is already aware, which leaves him no motive for investigation.”

—Vernon Howard
Pathways to Perfect Living

In Part II, we discussed certain categories that could be called objective evidence for survival. To me, they are “nuts and bolts”, hardware evidence if you like, that we survive death in an individual conscious state. Whether we have the objective voice on tape of a loved one, or see a genuine apparition, there is little doubt in the mind of the experiencer that he has had a valid contact with someone who has died.

There are other areas that shouldn’t be overlooked; namely subjective areas. Although I am more of a nuts and bolts person, I am aware the dead communicate with us in many ways. While I prefer a Class A taped message through my tape recorder or computer, or a telephone call from the beyond, also taped, I certainly don’t dismiss the many cases of subjective evidence that come to my attention. There is more than one way to climb a mountain; there is more than one way that offers proof of survival. In fact, there are a number of ways and we should try to be aware of all of them.

In my work I hear many stories through phone calls, face to face interviews, and from letters that cross my desk. Each person is convinced a friendly, or not so friendly, spirit is making contact with them. Some I agree with; others pass my boggle point.

A few years ago I was investigating a possible house haunting. After I interviewed Mrs. Smith, the plan called for me to walk through the house, tape recorder recording, trying to pick up the voice of the ghost who had made herself a part of the family. Mrs. Smith believed it was her mother who had come to stay and was making herself a part of their life. “She did that before death,” Mrs. Smith sighed. “She’s still doing it after death.” None of this was unusual and I accepted as possible many things Mrs. Smith said. Then she got to the laundry. “I wash twice a week before I go

to work. Right before leaving, I stick it in the dryer so I can fold it and put it away when I return late that afternoon. Sometimes, though, when I get back and look in the dryer, the wash is gone. Mother has put it in the refrigerator.”

Refrigerator? Mrs. Smith said her mother always had a sense of humor and was still showing it in this way.

As I said, some things pass my boggle point and this almost did. The only thing that makes me hesitate is Mrs. Jones’ story. A year or so later, I was interviewing Mrs. Jones about her ghostly resident. Mrs. J. and Mrs. S. lived miles apart. They didn’t know one another and had never talked. Like Mrs. S., Mrs. J.’s mother was a live-in. She also took care of the laundry, removing it somehow from the dryer once Mrs. Jones had gone to work. Unlike Mrs. Smith’s mother, the mother of Mrs. Jones was more helpful. No refrigerator for her (no sense of humor)? Mother took her daughter’s dried wash upstairs and put it away. Since Mrs. Jones lives alone, she knew it couldn’t be a child or a husband that was taking care of things.

Do I believe either story? Both women appeared honest and spoke with conviction. Telling such a tale would gain them nothing. I still have difficulty with both reports while at the same time, know such incidents are not completely impossible. They reach my boggle point but don’t broach it entirely.

There are many more subjective reports, than objective since it is normally much easier for a spirit to give this kind of evidence.

Subjective evidence can rarely be proven. If it can, then it becomes objective. The overwhelming number of subjective reports, many almost identical in nature, make us consider them carefully and then ultimately accept them as strong evidence that the dead are not dead.

John J. Heaney, wrote in this book, *The Sacred and the Psychic*, “If we reach conclusions which are only highly probable, strongly probable or almost overwhelmingly probable, one cannot wash one’s hands on the subject while saying, ‘But it has not been scientifically proven!’”

Science is not a god. It is often fallible. David J. Lothamer of California, was a member of my international organization and a leading taper in the United States, sent me a tape in which a Class A male voice said, “*Science is chaotic.*” That is all too often a true statement.

When I became a psychical investigator back in the 1970s, I began by looking into the area of reincarnation. It is not surprising that I did. Since I had little hope that we survived death, I thought if I could prove even one

case of reincarnation. I would have the proof I sought. Obviously, if a person reincarnates, he must have survived his death experience. There is a large amount of material suggestive of reincarnation available for study, but in most case histories, there is usually something that prohibits those who are cautious from saying, "Reincarnation is a fact!" My own work in the area bears this out. Some of the children and adults with whom I worked seemed to have memories of previous lives. A few retained strong behavioral characteristics apparently carried over from another life.

In one case I investigated, a mother had contacted me about her nine-year old daughter. Jeannie, who she was convinced, had been an American Indian in a previous life. I went to interview Jeannie and her mother, and the daughter seemed to have great interest in Indians and have more knowledge about them than one would expect of someone that age. This knowledge, according to the mother, went back to when Jeannie was a little over two, and she began talking about how she used to be an Indian. She always wanted stories read to her about Indians, and cut pictures of them out of magazines. I asked Jeannie what had happened to her as an Indian and she replied, "I was out hunting with my tribe. I sat down under a tree and died."

I discussed Jeannie's early current life with her mother. She said they'd had a problem with her behavior until she was about three. Jeannie had the unpleasant habit of hiding pencils under her bed. To me, this didn't seem too difficult a problem to live with, but it clearly had disturbed Jeannie's mother. She said she couldn't understand what got into Jeannie to do such a thing. No one in the home hid pencils but one day Jeannie just got the idea. From then on, she would look for pencils and scamper off with each one she found, placing it carefully under her bed. The mother finally broke her of the habit and life had been easier since then. During the interview we talked about grandparents and there was nothing revealing. Then she confessed, "My grandmother lived with my mother until she died at the age of ninety-three. The last few years she was senile—a mean old woman who no one liked. She died four years before Jeannie was born." Almost casually she added, "The last couple years she also hid pencils under her bed."

It was clear that Jeannie's mother was afraid that Jeannie might have inherited some of her great-grandmother's personality. I thought it quite likely that she had inherited more than that—the great-grandmother might have reincarnated in Jeannie. The mother could welcome the idea

that Jeannie was an American Indian in a previous life. No one dared suggest that the unique, rather bizarre act of hiding pencils was more than a behavior aberration of a toddler.

When I first began recording voices in 1976, one of the main areas I focused on was reincarnation. Each time I asked about it, I was told we **do** come back, many times, to live other lives. You'll be happy to know (I guess) that you'll never come back as a dog, cat, or cow, but as another human being. A male by the name of Jeffrey, who has spoken to me hundreds of times, has said he was my brother in a previous life. It's always the same voice that claims this. When I asked what life we had lived together, and where, he replied, "*Philadelphia.*" Another time I asked what he did in that life, and he answered, "*Lamp lighter.*" This could have been. One of my early ancestors, James Wilson came over from Scotland in the 1700s. He lived in Philadelphia and was active in the founding of the United States, signing the "Declaration of Independence" and the "Constitution." Washington appointed him to the first Supreme Court, so Jeffrey could have lived in that area. Looking up the early history of Philadelphia at the library, I learned that lamplighters lit the streetlights in Philadelphia in those years. Philadelphia was also perhaps the first city to have a volunteer fire department, started by Benjamin Franklin, a close friend of my Grandfather James. Until the age of ten, I was terrified of matches, refused to have anything to do with them, and never, ever, would strike one. Could it have been I had a traumatic experience with matches/fire, perhaps even lost my life in the 1700s in a fire? Recently I asked Jeffrey, what he was doing now in the spirit world. He replied, in a Class A voice, "*Trying to find the person who hurt you.*" In the next recording, I thanked him for this, but told him, "Many years have passed, Jeffrey. I'm now living another life and you are living a life in the world beyond death. Please Jeffrey, go on and enjoy all the beauty, love, and peace of that world. Someday, we will meet again, and my love for you continues." I hope Jeffrey is doing this now, and that we will meet at the gate to Heaven.

Automatic writing can also offer evidence for survival. This is a form of mediumship and it is often difficult to know if what comes through a pen, or a typewriter, is genuine communication from another dimension, or a person's higher (or lower) consciousness. We read in the chapter about cross-correspondence that automatic writing provided the necessary evidence to convince many they were hearing from the dead. Normally, the person who is doing the writing is unaware of what he is writing. This is

similar to many mediums who go into trance and then, when they emerge from it, have no idea what they said.

Even though I am skeptical of much automatic writing, some of it indeed seems to come from a personality separate from the medium.

Many individuals start with that old standby, the Ouija board. After they have what they feel is some success, they move on to automatic writing. Some of the results are outstanding and appear to be genuine. Writing can be upside down, even backwards, so a mirror must be used to read it. Foreign languages, at times unknown to the writer, can appear.

Mrs. John Curran of St. Louis, along with a friend, started to use the Ouija board in the early 1900s. She soon appeared to come under the control of a girl named Patience Worth who lived in England in the eighteenth century. Patience 'dictated' three novels and a number of poems, at times in an Anglo-Saxon dialect through Mrs. Curran. This literature has become famous in the field of paranormal writing. Psychical investigators studied Mrs. Curran, a housewife without advanced academic degrees, and all were convinced of her honesty and sincerity.

Some famous musicians also seem anxious to let us know that they have survived death. They have spoken through mediums as well as seeming to control them in the composition of new music. At times they will identify themselves, at other times not.

Rosemary Brown of England, who before her death in November 2001, claimed she was under the control of famous musicians, such as Chopin, Grieg, Bach and Beethoven, all anxious to dictate new music through her. She never had formal musical training. From childhood she had been clairvoyant and said that when she was seven, she had a vision in which a white-haired man told her he would return to teach her music when she was an adult. In 1964, this same entity reappeared, whom she then recognized as Liszt, and began teaching her how to play the piano. Later he started to guide her hand in new compositions and soon was joined by the other famous musicians, all anxious to dictate music.

Automatic writing can manifest as automatic painting. There are some gifted artists who claim that famous painters take control of them and they then paint in the style of the old masters. Again, as with Mrs. Brown and the famous musicians with whom she believed she was in contact, there is debate as to whether the deceased artist is actually expressing himself through an artist of today. There are many similarities but enough differences to raise questions. In addition, the idea is so fantastic that skeptics

dismiss it. Others either accept it completely or remain open-minded on the subject.

It should be kept in mind that genuine automatic writing, musical composition, or painting, are all a matter of possession. Possession in these cases is positive and lasts just while the individual is engaged in the particular skill of the unseen entity.

Mediumship, although normally subjective, can offer good proof of survival.

You have mediums...and then you have mediums. Some are as real as a three-dollar bill. Others appear to be in genuine contact with different dimensions.

Mediums and spiritualists have been saying all along that spirits talk to them. Since many have been caught innumerable times in flagrant deception, they are frequently looked upon with a jaundiced eye. This is unfortunate for there have been individuals who, through the years, have demonstrated genuine gifts. The taint from the dishonest mediums has clouded the whole picture of mediumship.

Emanuel Swedenborg, Eileen J. Garrett, the Moore sisters, John Sloan, Arthur Ford and Mrs. Leonard were mediums who seemed at times to be in touch with those who had died. Mrs. Garrett has been quoted as saying that if someone on the earth-plane is really in touch with a spirit entity, that entity should be able to give genuine information about the spirit world. Those of us who work in the field of instrumental transcommunication feel that the information we receive from the spirit world is authentic, at least as far as the communicating spirit knows.

Apports are good evidence for survival. Perhaps they belong more in the category of objective evidence since they are nuts and bolts objects that come from somewhere. What is an apport? It is the appearance of an object that one normally would not expect to appear, which in fact has no business of appearing, in a location. It has mysteriously come from—who knows where? Just where this somewhere is, has long been a question. In your darkened séance room, it's not uncommon to have pennies, stones, or other small objects rain down upon the heads of sitters. "Eureka!" the startled sitters shout. "Pennies from Heaven!" Unfortunately, many of these pennies are later discovered to come, not from Heaven, but from the clever hands of the medium or a hidden cohort.

An example of an apport is a picture sent to me by Monique Simonet of France. I met Monique at an international conference in Basel,

Switzerland in the 1990s. We had both been invited to teach workshops at the conference whose theme was Instrumental Transcommunication. Since then, we have remained close friends exchanging frequent letters. Monique wrote the foreword to my book, *Voices of Eternity*.

In one of Monique's letters, she enclosed a picture of her grandson, Axel, who died at the age of eleven. He is now twenty-two in the spirit world and brought an apport, a photograph, of himself and the way he looks now, leaving it in the room where Monique does her work. Axel has told her through ITC that he is very happy.

Dreams are another way, in fact the most frequent way, our loved ones let us know they have survived. Dreams by nature are subjective, are ephemeral, and yet at times good hard evidence follows the dream that must move it into the objective category. Why does a loved one choose to contact us this way? Probably because it is the easiest method for him. The sleeper is in an altered state. The barriers he normally erects around himself during his busy day of work, taking care of his home and children are gone. He is relaxed, with daily concerns forgotten for a few hours. Dreams slip in and sometimes a loved one also.

Mr. M. was serving in the army in the Philippine Islands in 1945 and received word his eleven-year old daughter had died. During the next four weeks, he dreamt several times about her. In his dreams, she kept insisting he get a book titled, *The Stars Are Still There*. Mr. M. searched everywhere without success. When he returned home he called the largest bookstore in the city, but they had never heard of it. Mr. M gave them his name and address, requesting they search for it. Six months later, the bookstore contacted him. They now had the book and it had just been published. The daughter knew, months before publication, that it would be coming out and gave him the title of it while he was in the dream-state, her proof she still lived, and that death was not the end.

The book was an appropriate one for the situation. It deals mostly with the astral life and also discusses pre-existence, immortality, and reincarnation as accepted facts of life.

This brings to mind a message I taped through my tape recorder some years ago. Not often, but upon occasion, the invisibles give a precognitive message that later proves to be accurate. One day I asked them during my morning recording, "How do you know what is going to happen ahead of time?" A Class A voice replied, "*We look down at it.*" This explains how

Mr. M's daughter was able to see the book and its title, months before it was published.

One afternoon Jane, a woman in her fifties, came to my office. Her husband had died a month earlier after a long illness and Jane, devastated by his death, was not at all sure she wanted to keep on living. She said, "If I could only know Joe was okay, I'd be able to get on with my own life. We knew for a long time he was dying and he always promised he'd let me know after he died that he was all right."

We discussed different ways loved ones let us know after death that they are still living and can be with us. I asked if she'd had any unusual, vivid dreams. "Yes!" Jane answered. "My husband came through several nights in my dreams and kept saying, 'The pencil mug! The pencil mug!' Jane explained her husband kept a large mug on his desk that always held three sharpened pencils. After having this dream, Jane looked in the mug and saw just two pencils. She knows she didn't take a pencil from it and since she lives alone, no one else did either.

I helped Jane see that this was the evidence she wanted. Joe had returned to her in her dreams. He'd removed one of the pencils from the mug and was fulfilling his before death promise to let her know he had survived. To be extra sure she got the message he told her, several nights in her dreams, to check the 'pencil mug.' When Jane left she was smiling and said, "Now, I can get on with my life, knowing Joe is still living, and no doubt happy."

We have seen in the subjective evidence presented in **Chapter 7**, that the dead try in many ways to let us know they are continuing an active life in another dimension. Try to be aware, to be open to their efforts. Don't always dismiss what happens as insignificant or your imagination. It might not be. Hold out your hand, ready to grasp the hand of the loved one as he travels the road from Eternity to you.

Vignette

In Ages Past

Who was I in ages past?
I mourn today for my lost self.
What dreams had I
Realized Unrealized?

Did I know love in ages past?
Did s(he) love me?
Did their passing leave me bereft
With a dream
Realized Unrealized?

Did I give to life
Or did I take?
Did I leave the world a better place
That mourned me when I left with dreams
Realized Unrealized?

Were my companions of ages past
Companions to the end?
Were we returned to this life
To share again our paths, our dreams
Realized Unrealized?

A thousand years from now when I look back to ages past
Will I again mourn for my lost self
And wonder what dreams I had those days
Realized Unrealized?

Chapter 8

Someone Somewhere Watches Over Us

“The reality of the universe must be non-local; in other words, all objects and events in the cosmos are interconnected with one another and respond to one another’s change of state.”

Bell’s theorem—

Formula devised by John Bell

Irish physicist in 1964

When the electron vibrates, the universe shakes,” wrote Sir Arthur Eddington, English Astronomer.

In this chapter you will read many examples of synchronicity as well as others that are called serendipity. Both are somewhat related and I will show the slight difference between the two.

Later in the book, when we discuss dimensions (worlds) communicating with us that are not the spirit world, we will see how those entities, very much alive in their own world, may not yet have had a death experience. Does synchronicity indicate survival, such as we have in deathbed visions, apparitions, apports and so on? It may or it may not. I suspect it does but that’s not important. What it does show is that someone, somewhere, is aware of us as an individual. It knows our concerns, our needs and frequently steps in, taking a physical action to help us.

What is this something? Is it God? Is it Big Brother of the universe? Is it group consciousness? It may be all three. All I know is that it’s real. Rarely a week goes by but that I have some manifestation of it in my personal life.

Synchronicity is dear to my heart. It proves to me that I, that everyone, is not an isolated mote of dust swirling alone in the vast cosmos. At the very least, it shows there is a ‘knowingness’ about the joys and troubles each of us face. The Bible tells us, “His eye is on the sparrow”. He knows when one falls. It is reassuring to know His (Their) eye is also on us.

Coincidence? That is the word favored by skeptics. Everything unusual that happens, that seems to tie in with something else is blamed on chance or coincidence.

The dictionary says that synchronism is a “coincidence in time”. Perhaps. Coincidence may happen now and then, but much less than we think. Synchronism is more. There is a neatness to the situation, a tying up of ends, an order, that gives a feeling of delight to the person experiencing it. To me, synchronicity is the cement that holds our universe together, that makes it work.

Many individuals think our world came about by chance. They believe the universe is chaotic that chaos reigns supreme. On the surface it may appear that way, but synchronistic events show that is not the case. There is the Chaos Theory which postulates that everything that happened in the formation of our world was chance and all since then is similar to throwing a deck of cards up into the air and letting them fall where they will. Some scientists are now discovering however, that even in chaos there is a kind of order. It may be a bizarre, exotic sort of order but it’s there!

This first example of a synchronistic experience happened a few years ago. An unknown woman, a nurse, living in Florida wrote to me. She had read about me and thought I might be able to help her find a reputable past life therapist living in her area. I didn’t know of anyone but felt there was a woman in Hollywood, FL who could steer her in the right direction. This woman, a leader in the metaphysical field, is a widely known, gifted, respected person. We had exchanged letters several times a number of years ago and I had read about her since then. As hard as I tried, I couldn’t remember her name. During the next twenty-four hours, I kept trying to recall it without success.

The following day a Christmas card and note came from Gerda, Florida, who was an AA-EVP member at the time. She wrote, “I watched a fascinating 40-minute film about EVP at the Florida Society for Psychical Research in Hollywood, FL, directed by Lilia”

Lilia was the name I had been trying to remember. I immediately wrote to the nurse in Florida, giving her Lilia’s name and wishing her luck in her search. The story could end there, but twenty-four hours after this, another letter came in which the individual wrote, “I want to tell you about a synchronistic experience I recently had.”

Within forty-eight hours I had two related synchronistic situations. It is as if someone, something, not wanting me to think it was just

coincidence that Gerda gave me Lilia's name followed it up with a letter from a man who used the term, "synchronistic experience." This is what I meant when I wrote that there is a "neatness, a tying up of ends" in synchronicity.

Carl Jung described synchronicity as a meaningful coincidence in which two otherwise unrelated events are linked inexplicably to one another.

My friends the Hearons, parents of Leigh, mentioned in Chapter 4 had many synchronistic experiences. Monty broke them down into two categories. In discussing synchronicity, he said there is a closely related phenomenon, called serendipity. Horace Walpole in a letter to Horace Mann coined the word. Serendipity comes from the story of three princes of Serendip (latter Ceylon and now Sri Lanka) who traveled all over the world, as it was known at that time. They continually stumbled over good fortune during their travels and serendipity got its name from that story.

"Synchronicity", Monty wrote, "is like serendipity only the person involved wants the thing to happen but did not know how to bring it about. The twist of wanting the thing to happen is my own meaning for the term." Monty then went on to describe an experience he and his wife had some years ago, that he feels was synchronistic.

"We were planning a trip to England. Prior to leaving, I told Harold Sherman, a good friend, that I wanted to meet Walter and Mary Jo Uphoff. I had read their books and found them most interesting. I also wanted while in England to see Ena Twigg who was the best psychic in the world. Everyone I asked about seeing Ena told me to forget it. Ena was old and only sat for her best friends. Bobby and I went to the Psychic News Bookstore while in London, and my wife nudged me and said the tall man at the checkout counter wanted the books he had bought sent to Oregon, Wisconsin. I knew the Uphoffs lived there and so I went up to the man and said, 'You are Walter Uphoff and I am Monty Hearon. We have a mutual friend in Harold Sherman.'

"This led to an hour's conversation with the Uphoffs and just as they were leaving, Walter said, 'We're going to see Ena Twigg tonight. We always look her up when we get to London.'

"I told Walter that my wife and I would very much like to have a reading with Ena and Walter said he'd mention this when they saw her that evening. The next morning Walter called the hotel and told me an appointment had been made for us to see Ena. Bobby and I had a very nice two hour visit with her and she told us many things that were evidential."

Monty closed his report by writing, “This was a double synchronistic experience. What were the odds that by chance, we would meet and get to know the Uphoffs, when both families were several thousand miles away from home? At that time, London was one of the largest cities in the world. Then what were the odds, by chance, that we would have a sitting with Ena Twigg? (She passed on just a year later)! The two experiences, happening by chance, would be astronomically impossible.”

What should we call the following incident—synchronicity, evidence of survival, or that catchall word, coincidence? Like my report of the Florida nurse and receiving the name of Lilia the next day, followed twenty-four hours later in a letter from a man wanting to tell me about his synchronistic experience, this also is a synchronicity on top of a synchronicity incident.

I had finished writing Monty’s report about meeting the Uphoffs and having a sitting with Ena Twigg, for the AA-EVP newsletter, when a letter came twenty-four hours later from Mason. Mason is listed in, *Who’s Who in the World* (as I am) as a noted musician, vocal coach and teacher who lives in New York. We have never met and I know him only by reputation. In his letter, in which he described his spiritual/mystical quest through life, there have been many psychical experiences. Mason wrote, “In the course of my travels I have had the privilege of meeting with great psychics, such as Ena Twigg in London.”

In writing to Monty about the situation and Mason’s meeting with Ena Twigg, I wondered if Ena had played a part in what took place. Was she using this as an additional way to show us she has survived death, and also that synchronicity is a valid part of our world? Monty and I concluded she was.

Art, a friend who lives in Maryland, sent me another definition of synchronicity. He is widely read and after reading several reports about synchronicity in the AA-EVP newsletter, he wrote, “Dr. Paul Kammerer, the famous Austrian biologist, did an enormous amount (a lifetime of research) in what he termed: ‘Significance of Apparent Coincidences (synchronicity).’ Both Kammerer and Jung kept ‘logs’, almost from childhood, dealing with such coincidences.

“The ‘Laws of Seriality’ in Kammerer’s view were as fundamental as those of physics. Kammerer maintained that single coincidences are only tips of icebergs that happen to catch the eye at the moment. ‘Because’, as Kammerer wrote, ‘in the main, we all tend to ignore the ubiquitous manifestations of seriality, which occur almost on a daily basis.’”

A friend, who I will call J.J., is a pilot and a major in the California State Guard. J. J. wrote about an experience he had on a hot summer Sunday in 1992. Quoting from his report he wrote, "The colonel was in charge of briefing and setting up the Marine Color Guard to assure that they would arrive in position on the ramp at the stroke of 12:00 noon to begin the opening ceremonies. My own duties had been completed earlier and I had time to walk around the flight line. On one of the taxiways I noticed a small metal washer lying on the edge of the asphalt pavement.

"It is my habit to pick up aviation hardware from ramps and taxi-ways, and I have hundreds of items which I have collected in this manner over the years. I almost passed this washer by. Since I was in uniform and with all those people around, it wouldn't look very military for a major to be scavenging junk off the ground. After a few seconds of hesitation, I picked it up and put it in my pocket.

"Since there was nothing left for me to do, and I had seen the air-show the day before, I prepared to go home. Just then, the colonel asked me to handle the raising of the colors for he had become ill. In his condition, there was no way that he could have set up the Marine Color Guard, so it was up to me to handle the task.

"The four marines under my direction began uncasing the two flags which were to be used in the ceremony. Then, as one of the men uncased the Marine Corps Banner, he discovered that the lower leather grommet holding the flag to its staff was torn at the screw hole, making it impossible to fasten the banner to the wooden shaft. This meant the entire ceremony would have to be called off since Marine Corps policy doesn't allow a color guard ceremony without displaying its own banner along with the colors. He noted that a washer would be necessary to make the repairs and there wasn't time to find one before the scheduled ceremony.

"Then I remembered the washer I'd found on the taxi-way earlier. It fit perfectly and I was able to fasten the banner securely to the staff in less than a minute and got the formation assembled with only seconds to spare. The guard arrived on station at exactly 1200, and performed the Presentation of the Colors flawlessly."

J.J. concluded his report saying it was impossible to prove whether the two events which occurred—his finding and keeping exactly the right size washer to repair a banner which, at that time, he had no way of knowing he'd be associated with, or which would be found two hours

later to be defective, were related. We both agreed that synchronicity was involved, or even more likely a case of serendipity. Not to be overlooked is the possibility that J.J.'s super conscious knew precognitively, that a washer would be needed that morning and prevailed upon him to pick it up and put it in his pocket.

The following personal experience is the last example I will present in this chapter about synchronicity and serendipity. I feel this example is a clear case of serendipity. I was in a grocery store and saw at the checkout counter a magazine with a cover story on a subject that was of great importance to an acquaintance. This person had caused me very deep hurt just a few days earlier. Should I spend \$1.25 to buy a magazine for an individual who gave me grief? "Forget it," I said. "Don't be a 'pasty.' Why should you buy a gift for someone who acts like that?" At the last moment, my hand snatched it out of the rack and I paid the cashier as I left the store.

Did I feel noble? No, I confess I felt a bit ashamed at being so soft. As I reached my car, I found a dollar bill lying part way under my left wheel. What happiness I had at the discovery of this treasure. Never before had I found a dollar. Nickels and dimes (and very few of them) had always been my take. Tucking the dollar in my wallet, I noticed it had tire marks across it. That evening, eight hours later, I went into my office to read, as I do every evening. Lying beside my chair was a quarter. Was it coincidence I found the exact amount of the magazine at two different locations? I think not.

We can't say it was a classic case of synchronicity since I had not hoped to find \$1.25 to repay me for the magazine. Such a hope would have been foolish. Serendipity, although similar to synchronicity seems more to be 'touched by angels.' There is a sweetness to it showing a definite link to an awareness of us from the higher dimensions of the world beyond. For that reason, as I said, I call it serendipity. The \$1.25 could also be considered an apport.

Again, we must ask what is synchronicity? What is serendipity? To those who have even a smidgen of open-mindedness in their thinking, they must admit that coincidence is frequently a non-operative word.

The Holographic Universe by Michael Talbot can challenge us to take new paths in the way we look at our world. A number of scientists have concluded, or are moving in that direction, that our universe is a kind of giant hologram. If we can accept that this may be to a certain extent true, then synchronicity and serendipity are no longer so difficult to understand.

I suspect, and this is a purely personal speculation, that Someone, call it who or what you wish: God; Group Consciousness; whatever, knows each of us intimately, and brings into our life frequent instances of synchronicity and at times serendipity. All of it may very well originate deep in the hologram- sea of the universe. *We* are extremely important in the realization of these phenomena. Without us, they wouldn't exist. The pity is we seldom recognize them for what they are. From now on, think carefully when something happens that you would have called coincidence, takes place. Ask yourself, is that what it is, or might it be synchronicity or even serendipity?

Vignette

The Famous Reflect on Life after Death

“My life as I lived it had often seemed to me like a story that has no beginning and no end. I had the feeling that I was a historical fragment, an excerpt from which the preceding and succeeding text was missing. I could well imagine that I might have lived in former centuries and there encountered questions I was not yet able to answer, that I had to be born again because I had not fulfilled the task that was given to me. When I die, my deeds will follow along with me—that is how I imagine it. I will bring with me what I have done. In the meantime, it is important to ensure that I do not stand at the end with empty hands.”

—*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*, Carl Jung

“There is a beginning. There was a beginning before that beginning. There was a beginning previous to that beginning. Death and Life are not far apart. When I look for their origin, it goes back into infinity. When I look for their end, it proceeds without termination. Life is the follower of death, and death is the predecessor of life. What we can point to are the faggots that have been consumed; but the fire is transmitted elsewhere.”

—Books of Chuang-Tzu

“It is the secret of the world that all things subsist and do not die, but only retire a little from sight and afterwards return again...Nothing is dead. Men feign themselves dead, and endure mock funerals and mournful obituaries and there they stand looking out the window, sound and well in some new strange disguise. Jesus is not dead; he is very well and alive, nor John nor Paul, nor Mohammed, nor Aristotle. At times we have seen them all, and could easily tell the names under which they go.”

—Ralph Waldo Emerson

“We (the dead) shall pass into the twilight to wake to the dawn of another world. Let love command the coming day.”

—Kahil Gibran

“Death opens unknown doors.”

—John Masefield

“We sometimes congratulate ourselves at the moment of waking from a trouble dream; it may be so the moment after death.”

—Nathaniel Hawthorne

“The thought of death leaves me in perfect peace, for I have a firm conviction that our spirit is a being of indestructible nature.” Goethe

“The fog is rising.”

—Emily Dickinson’s last words

“It is time.”

—Last words of a well-known AA-EVP member

“When you were born, you cried and the world rejoiced. Live your life in such a manner that when you die, the world cries and you rejoice.”

—A Native American Saying.

Part IV
An In-Depth Look
At
Instrumental Transcommunication

Chapter 9

Recording Voices at Home—How it Began

“Any unexplained phenomena passes through three stages before the reality of it is accepted. During the first stage, it is considered laughable. During the second stage it is adamantly opposed. During the third stage it is accepted as self-evident.”

—A. Schopenhauer

On the evening of October 24, 1976, I sat down at my tape recorder and asked, “Is anyone here?” I was not at all surprised when no one answered. Why would I begin such an odyssey, as foolish in my mind at that time as Jason looking for the Golden Fleece? As it turns out, my odyssey is continuing still, primarily because I discovered it wasn’t foolish.

At the beginning of that October, I had read the book, *Handbook of Psi Discoveries* by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder. There are two chapters in the book devoted to voice phenomena and in spite of finding the concept incredible my interest grew.

If I could get voices to speak to me on tape, no matter what they said or how briefly, I felt I would have the proof for which I had been searching, that we not only survive death, but our consciousness remains. I read in the book that anyone could try to record voices. A certain amount of limited equipment was necessary, that need not be expensive and a large degree of perseverance. I almost had the feeling from reading *Psi Discoveries* that spirits were waiting eagerly at my door. I had no intention of disappointing them. If they were there, if they really wanted to speak to me, they’d have to do so within seven days. At the end of that time, if nothing was heard, I would stop this nonsense and return to ‘real’ life.

For the next six days, I recorded for two hours early each morning, followed by two hours late at night after everyone had gone to bed. Each recording was kept to five minutes as recommended, followed by playback with headphones on, followed by another recording and so on. I learned what sleep deprivation meant. “In a week I can sleep” I chanted in my

more lucid moments. I was the only one doing any chanting. The spirits, if there were any, remained mum.

During the five- minute recordings, I asked the same questions over and over again. "Is anyone here?" "Please tell me your name." "Where are you?" "Can you hear me?" Time was permitted after each question for answers to be returned. The taper doesn't know if anything has come through, until he plays the recording back. I became so bored with the whole thing I felt like dumping the equipment into the river in front of our home. Many times I wished I hadn't committed myself to seven days, but I remained firm and pressed on. I would have give anything for just one word. Even a genuine "Boo!" would have thrilled me beyond words.

The morning of the sixth day I decided if anyone was listening, they must be as bored as I was. For the first time I changed my questions and asked, "Please tell me what your world is like."

Playing the recording back several minutes later, I heard a voice answer my question with, "*Beauty.*" Contact had been made! They were telling me their world was beautiful. Thorough skeptic that I was, I still could hardly believe anyone had spoken. It was too good to be true. Each time that I went back to the basement during the day and replayed the segment, the word, "*Beauty*" was there. The seven- day time limit I had placed upon myself was forgotten. I continued taping, with great hope that spirit would further enlighten me about their world. Sadly, spirit seemed to have lost their tongue. Nothing further was heard.

While the word had not converted me from a skeptic to a non-skeptic I had, for a short time, thought there just might be something to the survival hypothesis. Since no one seemed to be at the other end of the line, I decided "*Beauty*" was a freak accident, a blip on the tape. Not having the sense to quit, I kept taping. Finally, brief words, frequently whispered, started to be recorded. I was still taping about four hours a day, seven days a week, in short five- minute recordings, but weeks would pass without a single thing being heard. Just as I felt the most discouraged, and was ready to stop taping, someone would whisper, "*Don't give up!*" "*Keep it up!*" so I didn't. Eventually more messages were received. They improved in quality with the voices becoming louder and clearer. After six months the voices became more tonal, more like ours, and now and then a voice was so clear that I called it Class A. They are the most gratifying and can be duplicated onto other tapes.

Those who speak have expressed feelings of joy and sadness. Most have been surprised at what they found when they returned home to spirit. They contribute, on their own, unexpected yet meaningful comments. My direct questions are frequently answered. Upon rare occasions, I have received several words in German and French, two languages of which I have no knowledge. I wrote the messages phonetically in my log and later bought German and French dictionaries. Some of the messages I was able to translate and, once translated, they made sense. They were answers to my questions. Musical chords and notes have been played at my request, even one time a minute of music. The invisibles have often sung three to five words to me. They call me by name, mispronouncing my last name at times, just as some of my earth-plane fellows do when meeting me for the first time. They show an acute awareness of me as an individual, of my strengths and weaknesses. On occasion, I have received precognitive information from them.

Friends and loved ones have come through, and told me how things are for them in their new life. People I have never known have spoken to me once or twice through the recorder before continuing on their way, never to be heard from again. Others, taking a more active part, have stayed and come through frequently, like Jeffrey who said he was my brother in a previous life. Voices communicating with me run the complete gamut of human personality.

My questions about dimensions beyond the physical have been answered. Spirit voices have told me many things about time and space. They have touched upon different realities. We have gone into such matters as UFOs. Not all of my questions have been answered, but many were. From the early beginning of my taping days, I have come to know hundreds of individuals all involved to one degree or another with ITC. With very few exceptions, each one has been generous in sharing what they have learned. All of us are searching for answers to life---death---life.

We may be traveling slightly different paths to reach our goal but the goal for many of us is to bring an awareness to all mankind that life is infinite.

Most people can look back to one or two events that changed their life so it was never the same again. For me, it was sitting down in front of a tape recorder in October 1976, and asking, "Is anyone here?"

Vignette

Questions and Answers

Some of the questions I have asked and the Class A answers that have been received through my tape recorder are as follows:

Answers on the Forward Side of Tapes:

Q. Who is here?

A. "Come down we must do good."

Q. Are you having difficulty, a problem, speaking to me today?

A. "A problem."

Q. Are you with me?

A. "We made it." (1st entity)

A. "You know that helping stays very close to you." (2nd entity)

Q. Do you have transmitting stations in your world to which people can go who wish to communicate with us?

A. "She will find are here."

Q. Have you been able to come today?

A. "Yes, by the Spirit."

Q. Please tell me who said yesterday that they had come to speak to me?

A. "I'm the one said that."

Q. If life after death is not perfect, what makes it less than perfect?

A. "The thing I find soliloquently is not perfect."

Q. Is time in your world the same for you as it is for us?

A. "Our theory is we came here it is the same."

Q. Do you use both sides of our recording tapes to speak to us?

A. "We use either side."

Q. How many are here today?

A. "Sarah, we have 100."

Those in other dimensions speak to us just as clearly on the reverse, or wrong side of recording tapes as they do on the forward side. The following are all Class A answers, or comments, received on the reverse side of tapes from the invisibles through my tape recorder.

Reverse Taped Messages:

Q. I am going to stop taping now. Do you have anything to say?

A. "Hear me out now that we stop."

Q. Are you here?

A. "The line's up."

Q. I received two messages during my recording and one was about love. Did both messages come from you?

A. "Only the love."

Q. What was the round object I saw moving above my head this morning as I was lying in bed?

A. "If you'd try you'd know me."

Q. Thank you for speaking to me this morning. Will you come tomorrow?

A. "You counted your help."

Unsolicited Reverse Comments Received from the Other Side:

"You will see Beulah."

"She just need the power."

"Here's a soul. I hears it."

"I'm still coming over."

"Out of luck!"

"I never suffered."

"I look down. I conscious."

"I'm around it."

"Is this the girl?"

"I got Hitler. He dreams I bring his mother."

"You can come on down if you use your power."

"We need to see inside the heart."

A few comments about some of the messages follow. Now and then, especially in the first year or two, I occasionally got a message from someone who expressed dislike. One even said over twenty years ago, that he was going to 'pulverize' me next week. Did I live in fear and trembling, refusing to leave my home? Of course not. I continued living my day to day life as normal, hardly ever giving it a thought.

After I have played back a recording and entered any messages that came through into my log, I always give feedback. I tell the invisibles what I have been able to record from them, thank them, and ask them to try and return the next time I tape. The very few times (less than a half a dozen times out of thousands) when someone has said they don't like me, or hate me, I give them feedback for that also. I say I'm sorry they feel that way about me, that I don't hate them, and I hope someday they'll decide they don't hate me either.

The second message, "*A problem*" is important, for several reasons. I could tell they were having 'a problem' speaking to me that morning. You hear me ask them on tape about this. Their answer shows they heard my question, and used two words in my question, "*A problem*" in their own answer.

Some tapers have been told upon more than one occasion that they have 'transmitting stations' in their world in order to communicate with us. This information is reinforced with my question about it when they say that I'll find them there.

The use of their word 'soliloquently' is interesting in response to my asking if life wasn't perfect for them after death, what makes it less than perfect. At times they use words not found in a dictionary, and yet from the word used, you can tell what they meant. The dictionary definition of soliloquy is a discourse in which a person talks to himself, or reveals his thoughts in the form of a monologue without addressing a listener. Several interpretations of this particular message could be made. One, the speaker hasn't found anyone over there that he can really express his thoughts to, or, more likely—I feel—is that he finds communicating between his world and mine, less than perfect. This is true, but we're working on it.

When I asked if time in their world was the same for them as it is for us, and someone told me that when they come here (to our world) it is the same (for them) I suspect that they 'tune' themselves to our twenty-four an hour day. Time in the spirit world we are told is non-existent. However, it happens that when I asked that particular question, I was communicating with a dimension not normally regarded as spirit, but extra-terrestrials. We will get into that later, but I find the message interesting. If we eventually send a space ship to Venus, Mars, wherever, and actually set-up a station there, we will probably start to operate on 'their' time frame. My other-world contacts indicate they are doing that.

In the reverse message where they talk about having a 'line up' this is again reinforcement that 'lines' from this world to theirs/their world to ours, becomes activated when we try to communicate. These lines, obviously as far as we are concerned, are invisible. There are different kinds of lines. There are 'lines' of energy and vibration, that are extremely important to the communicators on the other side. Without them, little comes through. We, on this side, must be in 'tune' with those who speak. It is our energies, our vibrations, that help make contact possible. These energies and vibrations are as unique as our fingerprints. No two in the world are exactly alike so this helps explain the different contacts we have. If I talk to a Joe Zmwillgeen, chances are you won't. My energies are compatible with Joe's, while yours aren't. Perhaps you will talk to Mary Xwiltbtrn. Me? Forget it.

Upon occasion they will softly scold me. I've been told several times I should 'open' my 'third' eye (in the center of my forehead) in order to get to know them better. I've tried, but most of the keys I've used don't work. On this particular morning I had seen a round object slowly moving above my head a few minutes before I got out of bed. When I later asked about this during the day's taping session, they told me I should "try harder" and if I did, I'd "know them."

The Hitler message is interesting. There were several messages before it that I, as usual, didn't hear until playback. A voice said, "*Show me no evil,*" followed with, "*I brought him in.*" The last part of that group of all reverse messages was as mentioned, "*I got Hitler. He dreams I bring his mother.*" All of those messages were Class A, and I have them on a reverse tape, and have played them for many people. Everyone is astounded when they hear Hitler's name. Was he really brought into my recording room, and if so, why? We can't say for sure. However, several years later, I read a very brief comment about Hitler that was in a magazine, and it said that Hitler had loved his mother very much. That's something of which I was unaware, so we could say the message is somewhat evidential. Perhaps they were (are) trying to get Hitler on a better path wherever he is in spirit, and felt if they helped him see communication with others, is possible, he just might start traveling a better path. He certainly has countless miles to travel.

The last message quoted in this Vignette is interesting. Right before someone said, "*We need to see inside the heart,*" the same male voice had commented, "*The innocent girls will help.*" My belief is that the invisibles

need to see within the 'heart' of the taper. This is important for they want to learn just how 'beautifully musical' it is so they can decide if they want to communicate with us. Love and a desire to help on our part will make the chimes ring.

In Part I of the Addendum, we will go step by step with suggestions on how you can sit down at your tape recorder and ask, "Is anyone here?" For now, just keep in mind that almost everyone who tries recording can eventually have taped communications with the unseen. Learn more through reading *Roads* what type of contacts can be made and how it is important to approach it with an open mind. You will begin to have a better psychological understanding of those in other dimensions as you continue exploring.

Chapter 10

On Our Way.

The Journey Continues

“The modern world still tends to be skeptical about everything that makes demands on man’s higher faculties. But it is not at all skeptical about skepticism which demand hardly anything.”

—E. F. Schumacher

Many individuals, upon learning that the other side appears to communicate with us through tape recorder, computer, telephone and television, opt for their television set. Skip the mundane recorder. They don’t have a computer and if the telephone rings, they will answer. Meanwhile, they’ll become active in spirit communication. They’ll go and turn on their television, sit down, and wait for the great show to begin.

Sadly, they’ll have a long wait. Establishing a road to the other side is hard work more difficult for some than for others, but none of it comes easily. I described in the previous chapter my own beginning efforts. The fact that I received my first word, “*Beauty*” on the sixth day after over twenty hours of workplaces me in the fortunate category. Some people work almost daily for six months or more before having their first contact. Others achieve their goal the second or third time they sit down. One never knows whether they’ll be one of the fortunate or unfortunates when starting to tape. It has been suggested that the reason I received my first message in a relatively short time was because the other side telepathically picked up my thought that I was only going to tape for a week. They knew if they were going to speak, they’d have to hurry up and do it or I’d be lost to them forever.

Why should we go the way of the tape recorder instead of jumping into the infinitely more exciting world of television? They have told many of us, that the road to them is a tape recorder.

There are several important reasons. As I suggested in **Chapter 9**, the invisibles need to learn about us. Again, they need to become familiar with our energies and vibrations so they can adjust their own energies and vibrations to ours. They need to know our psychological/spiritual make-up.

Are we good for the long haul? Why do we want to communicate with them? Is this a passing fancy that will quickly be laid aside before we go on to something else? In other words, are we willing to pay our 'dues?'

Through the tape recorder we can learn worlds of information about other dimensions. Yes, it would be exciting to see Aunt Suzy on television, and eventually we might. Even if that happy day comes, which could be at least a few years down the road, she'll be able to communicate little, if anything, verbally. Two or three individuals have spoken through television, but their utterances have been brief. While more and more people around the world are having television contact, percentage wise it's probably less than five percent. Each of those people first had outstanding success with their tape recorders.

What can tapers realistically expect to receive through their tape recorders? First, I am reluctant to place limits on anything that we might accomplish in the near or distant future. There are some things though, that I think experienced researchers have learned from sitting in front of their recorders. We are not going to receive a heavenly "pops" orchestra playing uninterruptedly for ten minutes. Musical chords and notes as mentioned come sometimes at my request. A famous musician, with whom I had a number of contacts, decided on his own to bring me a minute of music, which turned out to be extremely evidential, because several of the measures are from a well-known piece he wrote. When voices have sung to me, at times at my request, they may sing my name, but usually that's just something they decide to do themselves. They know I love to hear their message sung, and that I also look upon it as strong proof that it is coming from the spirit world. Someone also isn't going to come through with a long discourse telling us what we have to do to earn a key to the Pearly Gates.

I always tell the neophyte that patience and persistence are important. Human nature being what it is, these words seem to escape the attention of most people. Although I feel other attributes are also important for outstanding recording, such as equipment and a special type of mediumship, not much will be achieved without an enduring desire for contact.

One day, English scientist and spiritualist Sir Oliver Lodge was talking to a friend and told him he'd been trying to contact a colleague but no one seemed to be at home. "He died last week," he was informed. "Oh, I didn't know. In that case, I'll talk to him next week," Sir Oliver replied.

Tapers, if they are very fortunate, can do the same thing. In their case, they'll have the objective voice of the deceased person on tape and not a subjective message given by a medium. Some of us don't have to wait even a week. I mentioned in **Chapter 2**, how my Aunt Jane spoke to me shortly after her death. As with Jane, if you succeed in taping the voice of a loved one or friend shortly after they died, it will sound as you remember. The physical body obviously goes through many changes at death, which includes the voice box. Interestingly, it still maintains its male or female characteristics long after death but the vocal quality changes, sometimes a great deal, other times a minimal amount. Some researchers say that after we die and try to give a vocal message to someone still back here, we try to remember just how our voice sounded before our death. We attempt to imitate it and it appears certain deceased, are better at this than others.

Some people, hoping to prove or disprove that we are hearing from a purported individual, are eager to have a voice analysis test done. This analysis, which takes place in laboratories using special equipment, compares the characteristics of a voice to see if they are the same. For this purpose, a recording of the individual's voice before death is needed as well as his after-death voice.

It is important to listen for code words while taping. This is good evidence contact has taken place with someone in another dimension. By code words, I don't mean simple words such as: the; and; a; and so on. No, a code word is a unique word, first used by the taper and then repeated by an unseen communicator. Two examples were given in the last Vignette, when a male voice answered my question—in which I used the word, 'problem' with saying, '*problem*' and another voice at another time said '*perfect*' when I asked if life after death was not perfect, what made it less than perfect?

You also have your unintentional messages. Perhaps twenty percent of my messages are of this nature. This is where I and others record messages that were not intended for us to receive. To me, unintentional messages are additional proof we have actually cracked the "door to eternity". Normally, the message although interesting is not earth shaking. You have two or more entities talking to each other, such as the message mentioned in Unsolicited Reverse Comments Received from the Other Side (previous Vignette). I had ended the recording for the day, and an excited voice said, "I'm still coming over." This is immediately followed by a rather

unpleasant voice that told him, *“Out of luck!”* In other words, I believe the first speaker wanted to speak to me and was upset when I said I was ending recording for the day. If I’d known he was still coming over and wanted to speak, I would have continued the recording and given him this opportunity. The other person, without tact, told him to ‘forget it’; he was out of luck. Both messages from the two different speakers were Class A.

Even more fascinating and thought provoking are the unintentional messages you tape where the speaker indicates he wishes you’d leave him alone.

A clear example of this is the word, *“Eddington.”* During a period of five months, I seemed to be surrounded by scientists, among them Darwin and Eddington. They evidently were closely examining what I was doing, talked about lasers and so on. I presumed it was Sir Arthur, the English astronomer, physicist, and writer who was interested in psychical research and had died in the early 1900s. He’d spoken several times in the previous weeks to other invisibles, and me, and so on this particular morning I called on him to speak. A Class A male voice said on the reverse side of the tape, sounding most annoyed and obviously to someone else in his group, *“That’s still my name but I wish she’d never heard. I rest!”* When I heard this Class A voice upon playback, I apologized and said I didn’t mean to bother him and would not call on him again.

It is important to look beyond the message. Why couldn’t Eddington just walk away, ignore me, refuse to have anything to do with the situation? It seems as if he couldn’t. Each time I called on him during that time, I received a brief reply. Sir Arthur was interested in psychic phenomena. He’d heard about me and came with several colleagues to see what I was doing. Inadvertently, he or more likely one of his associates said his name that I wasn’t meant to hear. When I did, he couldn’t, for some reason, get away. It was almost as if I had to ‘release’ him, which I did as soon as I knew how he felt. Once I had come upon his particular energies, his frequencies, he found it difficult to break free.

Other experimenters agree with me that some of our recorded messages are unintended for our tape recorders to tape. Ernst Senkowski wrote, *“I believe that many taped passages are the result of inter-dimension ‘crosstalk!’”* Monty and Bobby Hearon, Clara Laughlin, and Dan McKee all sent me examples of what they felt were unintentional communication.

Not everyone accepts that the voices are coming from spirit or any other dimension. They think they originate right here on the earth-plane. You will always have your skeptics who will never be swayed by any evidence that is contrary to their ironclad beliefs. They should consider what Sigmund Freud wrote, "If one regards himself as a skeptic, it is well from time to time to be skeptical about one's skepticism." There is nothing wrong with being a skeptic, depending on its severity and how it affects your life. I certainly don't accept everything that comes down the pike. You have to be willing to consider all evidence and then decide what is right, what is truth for you, and go on from there.

Why is there skepticism? What reasons do skeptics give for saying it is impossible to have contact with other-world entities? Many don't believe there is life beyond planet Earth. Some feel if there is life, it would not be able, or have the desire, to speak to us through tape recorders.

A number of parapsychologists wish the voices would go away. They are too unscientific, too emotionally laden. Raymond Bayless wrote in a July 1978 magazine about, "the incredible refusal of the majority of parapsychologists to give a fair hearing to taped voice phenomena."

There are those who think the atmospheric sounds are the culprits. They feel nothing is ever lost, including all the words we speak. I can't conceive how the words needed to answer the many questions others and I ask, can come whizzing back at the appropriate moment from the Great Beyond.

Some skeptics claim there aren't any voices at all on the tapes. It is only the imagination of the experimenter. Sadly, they are often correct. I have listened to more unsolicited tapes than I care to remember, sent to me by people who promise I will hear all sorts of marvelous things on their tapes, including Elvis Presley singing and God talking to them personally. (I've heard neither). In the large majority of cases I've heard nothing, or just a faint Class C voice that I can't be at all sure about. In the Rorschach medley of sounds, one can hear almost anything one has in mind to hear. Ninety-five percent of the tapers think their results are better than they truly are. Unfortunately, many of these people send their tapes to the media, or play them for individuals who hear little, if anything, and what they do hear is of such poor quality that they think all of us working in the field are wasting our time.

We have more than enough tape recording maestros in this country and abroad, to show we are in serious communication with other worlds.

As William James said, "It takes one white crow to prove not all crows are black." Even the less than top-notch taper will occasionally record a Class A voice. Taped voices have been played through voice analysis equipment and sensitive electronic instruments, such as oscilloscopes, that show the peaks and valleys of the spoken voice.

How about extra-terrestrials? Some of us believe we are in communication with other worlds, other dimensions, in addition to spirit. I feel there are entities in many different realities that are capable of communicating with us in various ways. One of these ways is through a tape recorder. This idea need not frighten. All of the messages I have heard on my own tapes, as well as those received by other researchers, which appear to come from non-human entities, have given no hint that we are in danger from them. They have never, to my knowledge, threatened anyone on tape.

There are many theories about UFOs. A large number of people accept that there is something flying around in our skies at times. If some of them are from other worlds, might we not also consider that they are not only capable but also want to travel the road to us, for various reasons and speak to us through our tape recorders? Surely, if they have the technical ability to come from their world, wherever it might be, to Earth, it would be an easy matter to verbally communicate with us once they arrive. In many cases, the content of their messages give strong evidence that these are not from spirit.

The most popular theory proposed by the skeptic is that the experimenter is having a psychokinetic effect on the tape. Psychokinesis, the ability of the mind to affect matter, has been proven under controlled conditions in the laboratory. Putting voices on tape psychokinetically would be far different from being able to roll a Ping-Pong ball or a pencil across the table using mind powers. It can't compare with bending forks and spoons with a slight twist of the hands.

Dr. John Beloff, a parapsychologist, wrote in a July-August issue of *Parapsychology Review*, "It may be doubted whether we can rightly speak of 'willing' in connection with PK (psychokinesis). At most the subject can wish for a certain result to come about, but there is not much he can then specifically do to make it come about."

There is too much evidence against voice phenomena being a strictly psychokinetic effect of the experimenter on the tape. For one thing, many

of us record nonsense words occasionally. Some of the Class A nonsense words I have taped are, “*roberabear*,” “*chip-pack*,” “*key-wacka*.”

I mentioned earlier how at times I have recorded words in French and German, two languages of which I have no knowledge. Once translated, they made sense; they were in answer to my questions. Surely, it would have been impossible for me to do this psychokinetically.

There have been many instances in which a voice begins to speak, realizes I am still talking, stops and permits me to finish, and then repeats what he started to say going on to complete what he wanted to say. Psychokinesis? I think not!

We also have the reverse messages, mentioned earlier with examples given. This is technically impossible, but they are there. The taper’s voice will be gibberish, but the electronic voice will be easily understood. I think this is one of the best proofs we have that these voices are speaking to us from another dimension. Here again, it would be completely impossible for a taper to psychokinetically put his voice on the reverse side of a tape and have the message that is returned, make sense.

The person taping need not even be in the same room while the tape recorder is recording. Although I recommend he stay beside his recorder for the unseen use his energies and vibrations to come through, they can still do this, even if he’s not around. At times I’ve been in a different part of the house, even out in the yard, and once driving to a bus stop. When I returned to my recorder later and played the tape back there were voice messages on it—on both sides of the tape.

For one to become a maestro of the tape recorder, must he also be a gifted medium? When I began taping in 1976, the word “mediumship” in connection with recording, was anathema to almost everyone who was taping. Soon I became convinced it was a degree of mediumship and for some time I stood alone. To me, there is nothing spooky about being a medium. It is the most natural thing in the world, for all of us are to one degree or another, a medium. Today, it is accepted as a matter of fact and I no longer feel alone. We have become quite a crowd.

In coming to know other tapers from around the world, it is immediately apparent that some have much better results than others. I suspect, and others are starting to join me in this belief, that the very best ones have strong, unique mediumistic abilities. How can one get to be this way? It’s not so simple. One can’t become a great medium simply by wishing it

to happen. Mediumistically gifted people, it appears, seem to be born that way.

There are those who believe that advanced technical equipment will open the door to better communication with the unseen. They devote much time, effort, and money hoping to bring this about. These individuals want to find the key to unlock that door so anyone who wishes can sit down and ask, "Is anyone here?" and receive an answer. We need our research and development people. While the gains they have made so far, are limited, we always hope outstanding success will come.

We also need to keep in mind that some of the special electronic equipment developed in the past has not worked for more than one person, even though it was hoped by the R/D people it would bring outstanding results for thousands. Why? Usually because one of the R/D researchers who was working on the project, was an outstanding medium himself. He activated it and his energies, his beliefs in what he was doing, helped the unseen to come through. When someone else sat down in front of the special equipment, little if anything was heard.

We have come far together, my invisible friends from other dimensions, and I, since they spoke their first word, "*Beauty*", to me. My earth-plane path has experienced many trials and tribulations since then, but the unseen have always been nearby. The road to other worlds is open to anyone who wants to sit down in front of a tape recorder and ask, "Is anyone here?"

Vignette

Life Doesn't End

“Better the life of a hundred years of a man who perceiveth not the deathless state, is the short life of a single day of the man who senses the deathless state. Him, I call a true Teacher who knows the mystery of death and rebirth of all beings, who is happy within himself and enlightened. And who is free from all attachment.”

—The Dhammapad

“The person of man is only a mask which the soul putteth on for a season. It weareth its proper time and then is cast off, and another is worn in its stead. I will tell you a truth, that the spirits that now have affinity shall be kindred together, although they all meet in new persons and names.”

—The Koran

“I adopted the theory of reincarnation when I was twenty-six. Religion offered nothing to the point. Even work could not give me complete satisfaction. Work is futile if we cannot utilize the experience we collect in one life in the next. When I discovered reincarnation it was as if I had found a universal plan. I realized there was a chance to work out my ideas. Time was not limited. I was no longer a slave to the hands of the clock. Genius is experienced. Some seem to think that it is a gift of talent, but it is the fruit of long experience in many lives. Some are older souls than others and so they know more. The discovery of reincarnation put my mind at ease. I would like to tell others the calmness that the long view of life gives to us.”

—Henry Ford

“Live not in the limitations of time, but in the intimations of immortality. Go onward and inward. Seek understanding and the light. And above all, be joyful!”

—The Magian Gospel (Yeshua Ben Josef)

Chapter 11

Special Recordings

“Souls which once were in men, when they leave the body, need not cease from benefiting Mankind. Some indeed, in addition to other services, give occult messages, thus proving by their own case that other souls survive.”

—Plotinus

Tapers never know what they are going to record when they sit down in front of their tape recorder. Will it be Uncle Gordie or Aunt Ruth, who have spoken frequently? It is always a joy to hear from friends and loved ones, but at times the taper wants more. Sometimes he receives far more than he ever imagined.

There are several things we should keep in mind. We take with us at death what we were in life. If an individual was a bit dim-witted here, he'll be a bit dim-witted there. We can't expect someone who barely got by with below average intelligence while in his physical body, to suddenly blossom and soar into the stratosphere intellectually. Eventually he'll become smarter, but it may take several lifetimes to do it.

If someone was less than lovable, mean spirited, critical and negative during his time on earth, he's not going to win any personality contest in his spirit life. Other spirits will avoid him like the plague, and children will run at his approach. Pick the voice up of someone like this while taping, and he'll still complain about things not being right and how unhappy he is. Again, several more lifetimes lie ahead of him before he's voted "Mr. Congeniality," whether here or there.

Many people think once you die, you suddenly know everything about everything. That's not true. While there are some things that presumably you should know, such as you survived your own death and are now living a fully conscious life somewhere else, not all spirits even know that. At times you'll come into contact with a spirit who is confused and unhappy. ***“What has happened?”*** he asks. In the next recording you tell him as gently as possible he has died. As I mentioned earlier, you say that his 'job' here on earth is completed, and he should move towards the light and look for a friendly spirit who will help him move on into his new home.

What about special recordings that occasionally a person receives? This can happen to a very few tapers and while listening to the message(s) on playback you wonder why the individual was selected.

One of the most extraordinary recordings I ever heard, came through on January 14, 1982, the day following the crash of the Air Florida plane into the Potomac River outside Washington, D. C. Mercedes Shepanek of Virginia was a maestro of the tape recorder before her untimely death in 1986. She has communicated frequently since then with Clara Laughlin, whom she felt very close to and to whom she bequeathed her tape recorder. Mercedes called several days after the crash and said she was mailing a copy of an unusual tape to me about the Air Florida crash. The tape arrived the next day and there were eight or nine messages on it, all related to the tragedy. They came one after the other, with barely a four seconds pause between them. The entire recording lasted less than three minutes.

Mercedes asked at the beginning of the recording if her spirit contacts were aware of the crash. Immediately there was a babble of confused voices, along with comforting ones. Some of the messages were, *"...on that airliner."* *"We got a loser."* *"Redeem."* *"Will you come with me now, will you come?"* *"I'll do it right away...right in the snow."* *"Reach down...now reach down...I don't want 'em all killed."*

The tape is the most chilling one I have listened to, as well as very moving. All of the voices are tonal and you can hear the anguish some of those felt who had evidently just died. It was clear that there were helpers standing by to assist the newly dead, as well as others who seemed to be in charge of what was taking place. All of the messages mentioned were Class A and came through on the reverse side of the tape.

We know that many died in the crash. The message, *"We got a loser,"* suggests that they evaluated the bodies lying scattered about in the snow or still on the airplane. The loser message suggests that here was someone who was dead or dying. *"Redeem,"* meant that a spirit-side helper had found one who would live—and he'd be redeemed from death. *"Will you come with me now, will you come?"* tells us that this is a person who has died and the take-away spirit is urging him to leave his body and move on with him to the spirit world. *"I'll do it right away...right in the snow,"* is a spirit telling another spirit he is going to do something (we can't know what) in the snow. Since the ground was covered with snow whatever ministrations were performed on the ground, would have had to occur in the

snow. *“Reach down...now reach down...I don’t want ‘em all killed,”* is intriguing. Perhaps the entity who was working in the snow had the ability to save some but not others. Another spirit who seemed to be in charge, was telling the helping spirit to reach down and save some of the lives.

Normally, spirit voices show little expression. I would judge that in less than ten percent of what I record, can feeling be heard. The Air Florida tape was completely different. In addition to the confused sound of some of the voices, you could hear several voices talking at once. The people who had been in the crash seemed disorientated. They wondered what had happened. Those that had come from the beyond were largely trying to reassure the newly dead. You could hear the tone of comforting in their voices. At the same time there was concern; a feeling of being rushed in trying to pull a victim back from the brink of death. This was apparent in their vocal quality.

One of the most puzzling aspects of the tape is the sense of immediacy you get from listening to it. The recording sounded as if the incident was happening right then, but Mercedes made the recording the following day. Remember, time, as we know it doesn’t exist in the next dimension, and this recording sounded like a rerun of a previous event. It was obvious that this was an instance of the taper, being an eavesdropper of what was happening—even though, in earth-plane time—it had occurred about 18 hours before Mercedes sat down at her recorder and asked about the accident.

At the end of August 1983, the world was horrified to learn about the Korean-007 air disaster. It had been shot down mistakenly by one of our planes. Mercedes knew nothing about the crash when she sat down to tape that day. She later sent me a copy of her excellent tape where again, all of the messages were on the reverse side. The following Class A voices came one after the other. They were, *“This man has (her) ear cut off.”* *“These people went up there you know.”* *“They all have hysterics, they all hysteric, they all hysteric.”* *“Look now. Things are good.”* *“Well, God chose them.”* *“So be it.”* *“We all may work quietly.”*

When the ‘hysteric’ message is heard, there is a babble of several excited voices, similar to the Air Florida crash. Someone could easily have had their ear cut off, but it is interesting how they changed “man” to “her” two words later. With the, *“Well, God chose them,”* it seems as if the entity feels God chose the time and place for these individuals to die. The message immediately following, *“So be it,”* is perhaps acceptance that what

has happened was meant to take place. *"We all may work quietly"* suggests helping spirits again, as with the earlier plane crash.

Why should Mercedes be the recipient of two aircraft recording disasters and no one else taped similar messages? That is up for speculation. It could well be that her unique energies 'brought' the two crashes to her. Also, Mercedes was deeply involved with aircraft. Her husband was a private plane pilot and Mercedes frequently flew with him. Her special energies, vibrations, related to airplanes, could have helped her tune in, be an eavesdropper at the door to eternity.

The explosion of our space capsule, the Challenger, on January 29, 1986, brought several of us into contact with what may have happened. All of us knew about it before we sat down to tape and asked questions.

I requested the other side try to help the astronauts move into the spirit world. A Class A male voice using the code word "try" in his answer replied, *"I'll try with them."*

Clara Laughlin taped several messages when she asked about the astronauts. Her guide, Callie said, *"Now we make this official, Clarissa. (Clara) They perish in Atlantic."* *"That was terrible, Clara. It had no future. Challenger had a loss of power."* " _____ (name of one of the astronauts) *pleased that he is there with her."*

Dan McKee wrote that he had received a fair amount of information. The other side said, *"We see them."*

None of us felt we had direct contact with any of the astronauts. Our communications were only about them and their craft.

People often tell me if they had time they'd start taping. They are busy with home, children, husband (wife), job, and so on, and can't find the time to sit down and ask for someone to speak.

"No need to" I tell them, "you can do it in your sleep."

Sleep? That's right. Spirits will chatter away to you and each other, day or night, awake or asleep. At times they never seem to stop. I like to experiment and since I feel we are surrounded by spirits all of the time, I was eager to discover if they'd talk while I was unconscious.

All that is needed is a tape recorder, a clock and an automatic timer. The timer is inexpensive and can be bought at any hardware store.

I placed my small portable tape recorder on the bedside table. The timer was set to come on automatically at 2:30 AM when I was reasonably sure I'd be asleep. In the tape recorder I placed a sixty-minute tape (thirty

minutes to each side). The idea was that the recorder would begin to record at 2:30 and turn off at the end of the tape (thirty minutes). When I made my regular recording that morning, I told my unseen contacts about the experiment I would be doing that night and asked them to try to come through. They agreed to do this. Each morning when I played back the tape there were always voices. Some of the messages were, *"I will get."* *"Stay!"* *"Sally"* (the name most of my friends call me). *"Help carry."* *"Come and wait."* *"She is best for him."* *"I will come."* *"Wait for me"* *"We wait here."* Most of the voices were tonal. Although not as loud as what I normally receive, the four consecutive nights I did the experiment, produced a total of thirty-three messages. A few were Class A.

The significance of recording voices while asleep cannot be overlooked. My question before I began the experiment as to whether the invisibles could, would, speak was certainly answered with the messages that came through. I also wondered before I began the experiment, that if the voices spoke, would they show an awareness of me. Without exception, each message was either about me, or a comment from one entity to another. From the vocal quality of the taped messages, it was evident there were at least three or four entities present.

Through my Association newsletter, I reported my experiment and urged members to also try sleep experiments, letting me know their results. Mercedes Shepanek performed the experiment and many messages were taped. She heard from male and female entities, including her son Raymond who died in 1975. Raymond told her he was, *"In the house."* Another time he said, *"I sent back my second pack."* Mercedes didn't know what he meant by this except she recalled that some years ago while he was hiking through the West, he sent home a backpack. A few days after the message was taped, Mercedes talked to another son who told her he had been looking, unknown to Mercedes, for Raymond's backpack in the garage. This search took place the day before the message from Raymond and indicates that he knew his brother had been searching for his backpack. The brother had found it there.

Phyllis Butcher also tried the experiment. One male voice came through while she was asleep and gave his name and said, *"Remember December."* After some thought, Phyllis recalled a navy Christmas party at which she had met this person seven years before. Phyllis's husband was an admiral and so they'd attended. During another sleep experiment, a voice said, evidently referring to the experiment that it was *"Adventurous."*

Phyllis commented that in every experiment she had tried, it seemed as if more than one voice was speaking in the background.

Through the newsletter, I suggested another experiment. It was to be a simultaneous recording and was to take place Sunday evening at ten P.M. EST The experiment was to last ten minutes and I suggested four questions to ask. The idea behind the experiment was to see if the voices that spoke to us at that time would give similar answers to the same questions.

During the experiment I recorded eight messages of excellent quality. A week before, and each day following, during the morning recordings, I mentioned the experiment to the other side and asked them to try and come through for everyone who took part. They assured me they would help. At the start of the experiment a Class A voice said, *"We got up,"* followed immediately with a different voice that said, *"Hello."* One of the most outstanding messages of the eight was, *"The mirror!"* followed one counter later with, *"We see the plate."* The "plate" message is puzzling since I don't have one in my office. Possibly they looked upon the mirror as a plate. The only answer that seemed to come in direct response to my question was when I asked, "Where do your voices originate?" Someone answered, *"We're in the house."*

Carol Karajohn reported, "We took part in your national experiment and asked the four questions you suggested. Not too much luck. The only thing we got was in answer to, "How do you speak to us?" A loud whisper was, *"Your death is aside us."*

Clara Laughlin had good results and her communicants came closer to answering her direct questions than the unseen did for the rest of us. When she asked, "How do you speak to us?" someone replied, *"When we hear our Clarissa, you give us back your special energy to your dear people."* The second question, "In what world do you live?" was answered with, *"We give you an example. Doesn't Tom know what you do?"* Clara then asked, "Where do your voices originate?" The interesting message was returned, *"We come here daily to the people through Callie's special window."* Her final question, "What can we do to help you come through?" received a very long answer, which Clara said she boiled down to, *"Sending out love."*

Tina Laurent, Wales AA-EVP member, made her recording at three A.M. in order to coincide with ten P.M. EST She wrote that after her alarm woke her up, she heard six or seven light bangs from the stairs without any apparent source. During the recording she received many messages.

Some were, *“Here’s Peter.” “Hello.” “We’re up Tina.” “Talking to Tina.” “On the tape Tina.” “He’s in there.” “Sarah is steadfast.” “Try this program Tina”* (after Tina said she wanted to cross the bridge to them). *“Help please,”* and *“I can’t see.”*

Although our objective, to see if similar answers would be received, was not met, the results are interesting in themselves. With the exception of Clara, the rest of us appeared to make contact with entities that were more interested in speaking than in answering direct questions. In my own case, I felt that the four or five different voices I taped were speaking to me for the first time. There was in their voices, a sound of pleasure and excitement at being able to do this.

After a person has been taping for awhile, he gets the feeling that special results from a recording may be just around the corner waiting for him. You never know when something momentous may come through. Might today be the day you will receive your first Class A message from a loved one who has died? Might today be the day you will learn something through your tape recorder that will throw a beam of light on the road you have chosen to take? Might today be the day that a taped message will bring comfort to a person who is grieving over the death of someone who has gone on?

Each recording, in which contact is made, is special in its own way. It brings joy in knowing others have traveled the road to you as you have traveled the road to them.

Vignette

Significant Messages

Over the years, I have been frequently interviewed by the media: radio and television, newspapers and magazines, about my work. I've also been mentioned in a number of books. One question always asked by every interviewer is, "Sarah, what is the most important, significant message you've ever received in all of the years you've been taping?"

With over 25,000 messages on file in my office, it's difficult to say. To me, *every* message from another dimension is important, but the three that stand out in my mind are: "*Your soul is not defeated.*" To me, it shows that no matter what hardships you have endured during life; your soul is inviolable. Nothing can ever hurt that which is the real kernel of *you*. We are born with that soul; we take it with us at the end.

The second significant message that I treasure because it showed me that my spirit contacts knew about my background, my beliefs, my concerns with my current day to day living, was received about fourteen years ago. My granddaughter, Sara, was facing a tonsillectomy that day. I sat down to tape and planned to ask the unseen to guide the doctors and nurses who would be working with three year old Sara. I did this near the end of the recording, but before I even requested their help with Sara, within the first minute of my recording came the message, "*Protect those near you.*" Less than five seconds later, the message was followed with, "*Death no more a casket.*" This means they knew I was concerned about Sara, and they also knew she was greatly loved and dear to my heart. It also shows that no matter what happened to anyone, death (life) did not end with a casket. As mentioned in Chapter 1, I had come to believe this at the age of seven when I visited my grandparent's funeral home in New York state. The unseen knew this, and while I no longer believed it, for forty-five years I did. The unseen showed by their message, they were aware of me, even when I was a small child.

The third message that has strong significance to me and which I now always mention in interviews, was received less than a year ago. During my taping, I thanked the invisibles, as I do every so often, for helping me over the years, for communicating with me, and turning my life around. At the end of my thanks that morning, a clear Class A male voice spoke,

saying, "*We offer soul freedom.*" Those who believe in survival and the continuance of individual consciousness have the freedom of soul to live life to its fullest, knowing that life continues without end, no matter what kind of life we live. Even the greatest worldwide criminals survive. Their after-death life will not be a happy one, since they will have to make up in one way or another, for the crimes they have committed against mankind. Death is no more a casket for them, than it is for everyone else. God's fingerprint is within each soul. It is never lost and survives throughout infinity. It is up to each individual what he takes with him when he returns to spirit. Our record, for this life, goes with us, with our soul, as we journey home.

Chapter 12

Have Tape Recorder. Will Travel.

“Tread lightly on our world’s toes.”

—Earth (a novel by Daniel Brin)

Until about twenty years ago, I did little in the traveling mode. Then people began hearing about me and asked that I come investigate their haunted house in the next block; travel thousands of miles to lecture or teach workshops and appear on round-table discussions.

Although ninety percent of the taping I do is done in the office of my home, the times I have gone into the field have produced some exciting, excellent results.

Where can one tape when he leaves the confines of his home? There are many places waiting for you and your tape recorder. To start with, we have graveyards. I am not advocating that you go to your nearest, friendly graveyard, portable in hand, but that seems to be the first place many tapers visit. “Lots of dead people; lots of voices,” they rationalize. True, there are hundreds, perhaps thousands of remains of people buried there, but they, their consciousness, have long been gone.

Every year or two we see a program on television that focuses on ghosts. Camera crew and medium visit a grave where it is reported there are unusual activities. “Speak to us! Give us a message!” implores the medium and what joy everyone feels when a whispering voice answers, **“Hello.”** Did they pick up the voice of the person buried six feet down? Not likely. What is more probable is that some spirit out for a stroll and seeing what was going on, decided to give everyone a thrill with a whispered word or two. You may get a voice when visiting a grave, but chances are it’s not the voice of the person whose name is on the tombstone. For their sake, you should hope not!

Where else might you consider going? There are always haunted locations. Wild tales are sometimes told about such places, but don’t go expecting to see Lady Macbeth wandering around muttering, “Out, damned spot! Out I say!” I’ve investigated my share of haunted locations and received outstanding voices, but no Lady Macbeth.

Yes, haunted locations are truly haunted at times. There is controversy as to whether such places with their unusual activities, even recorded voices, is a result of a conscious entity acting upon the environment at the moment, or is it a psychic imprint? With psychic imprints you have no conscious entity present. Rather, what goes on in the house, or ends up on your tape, is the result of strong feeling felt by the individual or individuals, when they lived or died there. We leave behind our fingerprints on many objects when we die. The theory is that we also leave behind “imprints” of feelings. These imprints are especially strong if the person had a violent death there, such as a victim of a murder. He may have committed suicide that would produce powerful negative feelings or energies. Conversely, he may have known great joy at this location and doesn’t want to leave it. He has such an emotional bonding with the place that he lingers long after he should have moved on to the next dimension.

A third option where you might want to consider trying to record voices is at historical places. Battlefields, such as Gettysburg, PA from the Civil War have a rich history of many hauntings; ghostly specters being seen, sometimes alone, sometimes in groups even battle formations. Gettysburg is especially noted for the apparitions that have been seen, still dressed in their uniforms, even riding horses. The question arises as to whether all of this is a psychic imprint, or a true haunt. It may be both. In many situations like this, the entity doesn’t know he has died. He is forever fighting his battle, forever being wounded, but there it seems to stop. He doesn’t realize the injury resulted in his death, so ‘arises’ from wherever he lies, and goes on to fight again. There are a number of national battlefields in the United States, probably one not far from you. If you tape at such a place, be aware that what you may get will not be a pleasant message. You might receive cries, or pleas for help. Someone may say, *“I’m hurt!”* *“What has happened?”*

There are other places you can go that have historic significance. One person taped at the Lincoln Memorial in Washington, D.C. and received voices. No, not Lincoln’s, but the voices of other spirits drifting by, perhaps psychic imprints of visitors to the memorial in the past, whose strong feelings lingered on.

Almost every small town or city has at least one building that has been designated a historical landmark. Visiting one of these places with a tape recorder can often bring results. A few of the messages might be the spirit of someone who lived or worked there 100 years ago. This person may

have gone on and made a good adjustment to spirit life, coming back now and then to check on the place they loved. Others could be lingering on here, in the earth-plane dimension and still others could be psychic imprints.

Carol Karajohn, mentioned earlier, tapes frequently in historical locations as well as at home. I asked her to describe her taping methods away from home. She wrote, "Nothing is more discouraging for a taper than to sit, day after day at a recorder, and get few if any responses. EVP requires the utmost patience and even the most experienced tapers can become discouraged when they are having a slow period with few taped messages.

"Time to hit the road! With a little imagination and a minimum of equipment, you can try your hand at field taping. First, you will need a portable, battery-operated cassette recorder. I use my tried and true standard size, but many people prefer the pocket variety. The advantages in the later being obvious: it is more compact and less conspicuous.

"Now **where** to tape? Perhaps there are historical buildings in your city or town—old houses, museums, churches, ships, etc. Anything old can yield some surprising communication. In some cases, it may be necessary to ask permission first. It is also best to tape at a time when there will be fewest distractions.

"If you are not so fortunate as to have any of those sites nearby, don't neglect other sites, such as outdoor locations where important events took place, like battlefields, caves, cemeteries, and so on. Or, record as you commune with nature, at the ocean, mountains or parks. Going on a trip? Don't forget to bring along your recorder. Happy Hunting!"

Carol wrote that old locations have yielded voices that do not seem to be associated with the area where she tapes. One summer she was taping at the ancient site of "Mystery Hill" in New Hampshire, also known as "America's Stonehenge." She received many voices on the reverse side of the tape, and feels the success may be due to the strong energies at such locations. The most significant message she received at "Mystery Hill" was a voice saying, "*Her Callie's always with Anthony.*" This was followed by, "*And out of their pores she has it.*" Carol wrote, "Knowing that Callie is the name of Clara Laughlin's guide, I contacted her to relay that message and to see if Anthony meant anything to her. Clara said that on October 9th, she had received the message, "*My channel loves you. Tony.*"

Carol concluded her letter with, "Although I had taped the Anthony message in August, I did not notify Clara until November. We found that to be an interesting cross-check of our recordings."

Over the years I have gone with a tape recorder to a number of locations that have the reputation for being haunted. Point Lookout State park in southern Maryland is a location where hundreds of violent deaths have taken place. On the Chesapeake Bay, the North during the Civil War used it as a prisoner-of-war camp, and many Confederate soldiers died there while incarcerated. In addition, a number of sailing vessels have sunk in the dangerous waters surrounding the park. There is a lighthouse located at the water's edge, and until recently there were two occupied apartments in the lighthouse. The tenants of both apartments reported seeing many different apparitions, hearing unexplained voices and footsteps, and finding various objects within the apartments moved at times. The park ranger and his assistants have also seen unusual and unexplained phenomena along the shores of the bay, by the cemetery on the grounds, and in other locations within the park. The TV program "**Discovery**" has shown it more than once, and called it one of the most haunted lighthouses in the United States.

The three times I visited the park and went in the lighthouse, many voices of excellent quality were taped. Nancy and Ron Stallings, whom I've mentioned, also had outstanding results. Nancy focused on using a tape recorder and Ron used a camera, which often broke down. However, he always brought along a second camera, which he'd then use. All three of us had excellent results. Ron received pictures of lingering spirits, while Nancy and I taped voices.

On the second visit, I was upstairs in the green bedroom of the lighthouse, and a loud, clear female voice asked, "*How long you going come here, for I'm a spirit?*" This is interesting in several respects. First, it shows that the entity that spoke knew we had been there before by her question. She then goes on to suggest our investigation of the lighthouse for its ghostly aspect is unnecessary for she's "*a spirit.*"

The last time I was there was with "Sightings". Excellent voices were again taped, some of which were featured on their weekly TV program, and later in the book, Sightings by Susan Michaels (Simon and Schuster).

At the third national conference of the AA-EVP held in Baltimore, Saturday morning and afternoon was set aside for workshop activities. A number chose the workshop I taught, "How to Tape Voices in the Field."

In the morning session, we met in one of the conference rooms. I gave suggestions about taping in the field and played a tape of some of the voices I'd recorded while visiting several locations. Everyone was interested and eagerly looking forward to our field trip after lunch.

The private van I'd hired picked us up at our hotel at 1:00 P.M. We went to the Westminster Church and catacombs located a few blocks away. The church is the oldest one in Baltimore and is famous for its below ground catacombs as well as the grave-site of Edgar Allan Poe.

As soon as one walks through the door of the catacombs, he is immediately struck by how dank, dark and gloomy it is. The catacomb itself, is one very large room under the church; caskets lie about, some on top of the ground, others below ground. The dates engraved on some of the headstones go back to the 1700 and 1800s. Not all caskets have a marker and it is impossible to tell who lies within, or how old they are. With just a few dim naked light bulbs hanging overhead, one feels he has stepped into an unhappy land of the dead. It is everything one imagines, and a bit more, when thinking about catacombs. There is a chill in the air that this hot August day did nothing to dispel.

Talking to the caretaker at the catacombs, we learned that many years ago, the University of Maryland Medical School, located across the street, had an agreement with the caretaker of the catacombs. This was before bodies became available for dissection, as is the practice in today's anatomy labs. The caretaker would provide bodies of those who had just died and been brought to the catacombs for burial, to the medical school for dissection, and receive payment. All of this was strictly against the law, so bodies were carried to the nearby school in the dark of night.

After checking that all of the participants of the workshop were walking around and taping, following the suggestions I'd given that morning, I began my own attempts to record voices. Stopping here and there, at places that seemed to specially draw me, I invited the unseen person to give a message. During the thirty-minute period I had set aside for taping, I received five messages of which two were Class A.

The first came through within a small enclosure, with a fence around it. The date on the headstone gave the name of a man who had died in the early 1800s. I asked if he had anything that he wished to say. A Class A male voice responded with, "*We leave the soul right down here.*" To me, listening to the message later, I had to conclude this man had not gone on.

If his soul was “*down here*” as he indicated, that meant he was down here also.

A few minutes later at another casket whose gravestone bore the name “George”, I asked if he was here. A female voice replied, “*He is staying here.*”

Later, by another casket, I asked if the person buried there was still here. The instant response was, “*I’m here.*”

The last message I taped, shortly before the recording time ended, was when I said, “Please try to come through.” A female voice answered my request with, “*Here we stand.*”

I had told my workshop participants in the morning session to play their recording later, when they returned to the hotel, and let me know if they had any success. Several came to me that evening with great excitement, to tell me about the messages they had taped at the catacombs.

WTTG, a Fox television affiliate located in Washington, D.C., contacted the Stallings and me about investigating the President Woodrow Wilson House in Washington. The stately mansion is located on Embassy Row. Although it has not been lived in for over thirty years, it is opened to the public at certain hours for tours. Several people work there daily in order to keep the fully furnished house in a fine state of preservation. They have reported many cases of unexplained phenomena. An apparition of a woman is often seen gliding down the stairs; footsteps are heard walking back and forth; and voices and laughter come from empty rooms.

Arrangements were made by the producer of the show for us to visit one evening when all visitors were gone. During the three hours we spent in the Wilson house, I taped several Class A voices. They were all received in President Wilson’s bedroom as I held the tape recorder above the bed where he spent many months as a result of ill health, and finally died. It was to this bed that I was especially drawn, feeling powerful energies. Near the start of the taping a male voice whispered, “*I’m here.*” The same voice said, one counter later in a Class A voice, “*I miss the children.*” About an hour later, I returned to the bedroom, after having walked around the house with the tape recorder recording. This time a tonal female voice, in reply to my question as to whether there was anyone on the bed, said, “*Just Swaden. Something’s trying to pull him.*”

The program was aired a week later to favorable viewer response.

No claim is made that I was in contact with President Wilson or his wife, Edith, who lived in the house until 1961. The house was occupied by others

before the Wilsons bought it in the 1920s. I do have to wonder, though, who Swaden was. Also, the rest of the message indicated something was “*trying to pull him.*” If someone was on the bed, as I felt there was, perhaps a spirit helper was trying to “pull” him into the spirit world.

In the late 1990s, the Man Alive group from London, mentioned on the first page of this chapter, arrived in my home to show me at work in front of my tape recorder, and also out in the field. It is part of the largest British commercial TV channel in Great Britain. The first two days were spent looking over the two locations I’d chosen for shooting. Both producers were enthusiastic with my selection and so the third and fourth day they returned with a large camera crew hired from near Washington, D.C.

The first day of taping was aboard the U.S. Constellation, a frigate over 150 years old, docked in the Baltimore Harbor. The Constellation fought many battles and a number of men died on her.

My daughter Becky, who taped successfully with me in Egypt, joined me for the first day. Between us we recorded twenty-one voices, some Class A. Although we taped shoulder to shoulder, never more than a foot or two apart, due to a very restrictive camera/sound set-up, none of our messages were identical. It reinforces my theory that *each* of us has unique energies that draws the unseen to that particular person giving their own individual message(s). One of the Class A messages I taped was, “*I’m beside you Becky.*” This followed my question, “Is there anything in particular you want to say?”

Six days later, the two London producers returned with a different camera crew. On this day, we taped at the William Paca House in historic Annapolis. The house was built over 250 years ago and has been beautifully preserved. It is decorated in the manner of Colonial homes of that era, with some of the Paca furniture still in place. Paca was a signer of the Declaration of Independence and probably a good friend of fellow signer, Grandfather James. One this day, I taped alone, receiving five messages. One of the most interesting came through in the kitchen, standing in front of the open fireplace where most of the cooking took place. My question was, “Is William Paca here?” Within three seconds an indignant woman’s voice is heard clearly as she says, “***I think not!***” Unknown to me, or any of the crew in the room, the curator of the house was standing out in the hall with one of the London producers. When the curator heard my question, he whispered to Jo, “Of all the people Sarah could have called on, William Paca is the last. He ***never*** went into the kitchen.” So the woman, acting as

if I should have known better than to call on Paca, gave a very evidential message with her reply.

Taping in the field can bring added dividends to our EVP work. Depending on the location where you tape, you are more likely to pick up unhappy, even mentally ill spirits. You need to be aware of this. I think it is important to explain to any spirits who might be nearby, that their physical life is over and they are free to go on towards the light and that friendly spirits await them. I always tell the unseen, in such locations, that they can pursue their special interest and know much joy. We have a responsibility to the spirits with whom we communicate. We owe them our very best and must try to help the unhappy, confused spirit to progress.

Vignette

How-to Record Voices in the Field

1. Tape Recorder—This should be small and easily carried. Make sure it will work on batteries. Whatever tape recorder you use, it will be almost worthless if it doesn't have a digital counter. Without that, it is extremely difficult to relocate messages later.

2. Cassette Tapes—I recommend sixty-minute tapes. Longer tapes sometimes become tangled in your recorder and are destroyed as you try to free them. It is not necessary to buy the most expensive, but don't buy the cheapest. It is advisable that each tape be in its own self-contained box, which will help protect it. Number each tape as it is used.

3. Batteries—Use fresh batteries. Double check to be sure the batteries you buy are the size your tape recorder needs. Cheap batteries are not recommended. Be very careful when putting your batteries in your tape recorder, that you have lined them up correctly with the positive and negative (+ and -) in the battery housing area of the recorder.

4. Battery Checker—It is a good idea to take along a battery checker when taping out in the field. The small hand-held Micronta sold by Radio Shack is inexpensive and easy to use. The batteries should be checked each time on it before you leave home. If they register less than good they should be replaced. You don't want your tape recorder going dead at a critical moment.

5. Earphones—See if your tape recorder has a place for "ear". You will **not** hear the paranormal voice as it speaks. Only when the tape is played back will you learn if you have made contact. The earphone, is small and especially designed for battery operated tape recorders and can be bought at many electronic stores. They help you hear the faint voices that may speak as well as provide privacy for you as you replay your tape.

6. Small External Microphone—This is not needed but is a handy addition. The fidelity in this type of mike is usually better than the typical built-in mike found in many portable tape recorders. When you plug in the external mike, the microphone in the recorder ceases to operate. External mikes usually work on batteries. Check the size needed and take extra.

7. Small Notebook—Use this as a log for your recordings. The date and location where the message was recorded should be written in your log. The number of the tape, the counter on the recorder, and the message itself, should be entered in the log.

Practice using your tape recorder before leaving home. Become familiar with it. Be sure everything is in good working order. As you make your recordings, continue to talk to the unseen. During the recording, ask them frequently to speak. Ask if they have a message for you. Your recorder should be taping your voice as you make your requests. Those in other realities need to become accustomed to your voice. They need to learn how to channel into your frequencies and vibrations. This will not happen if you remain silent. It is a good idea to start making short recordings at home a week or two before leaving for the field to tape. Tell the unseen where you will be going and that you will attempt to contact them through your tape recorder. Ask them to try to speak to you at those locations.

Once you reach your destination, try to avoid crowds. Your tape recorder will pick up the voices of others walking by. Always mention this on tape when it happens. If you don't you may think you have received an electronic voice when replaying the tape later. Look for cold spots. If you feel drawn to a special area, try taping there. You might very well have an unseen entity standing by who wishes to speak. Many people around the world are making contact with other realities through a tape recorder. Unusual psychic and mediumistic abilities are not required. Be patient and persistent. Have confidence!

Chapter 13

Recording Around the World

“No pessimist ever discovered the secrets of the stars; or sailed on to an uncharted land, or opened a new heaven to the human spirit.”

—Helen Keller

As mentioned in the last chapter, taping voices has taken me here, there everywhere. Up until 1984, I had hardly left the states. Since then, my traveling shoes have been replaced many times as my traveling feet wear them out. It seems as if I’m always climbing on an airplane, with my equipment clutched tightly in hand. Forget my suitcase and clothes. The thought of their loss never troubles me. It’s my tape recorder I’d die for (well perhaps not literally).

This has caused many raised eyebrows as I pass through security gates. “Why the tape recorder and all the tapes?” the guards ask. If I went into detail, the plane would be long gone, leaving me and my fellow travelers stranded at the gate. “I just like to record things” I answer, hoping they won’t delve further. Usually they don’t but upon several occasions things have gotten a bit sticky.

One of these incidents happened in London at Heathrow Airport in the late 1980s. I was called aside for special questioning, being taken out of the regular line, and turned over to a guard. The contents of my zippered bag, the fact that I insisted they hand-check it, and my passport showing that I had visited Egypt three times in five years, sent off warning bells in their heads. After questioning that seemed to go on forever, and the departure time of my plane was only a few minutes away, I became desperate. “It’s the fourth of July,” I said. “If I miss my plane here, I’ll miss my connecting plane in New York. Since the fourth is a holiday in my country, fewer planes are leaving New York for Maryland, and I’d have to spend the night!”

The guard looked at me for a moment and then said, with a twinkle in his eye, “Yes, we’ve heard about your Fourth of July holiday. Have a nice trip!”

My friend Winnie, also from Maryland, and I, had just experienced a delightful twelve-day stay in England. Another friend, Lynn Gardner, and I had arranged a metaphysical group tour that visited a number of historical sites while there. Many in the group had brought along tape recorders because I had offered to teach a workshop on how to tape voices in the field. Everyone who participated received voices some that were Class A.

At the first cathedral we visited, Winnie taped humming. Patty of New Jersey, who had never taped before, received two Class A messages during her first attempt, when we visited Beaulieu Abbey.

It was at Beaulieu where I also taped my first Class A voice in England. I had stopped by the family grave of people who bought Beaulieu when it ceased being an abbey. I called out the names of the three people buried behind the locked gate. When I spoke to Victoria, who was buried in the middle, a clear female voice replied, *"Yes, I went home,"* indicating she had returned home to the spirit world at death.

Tintagel Castle, the legendary castle of King Arthur and Merlin, located on the wild and windswept Cornish coast, was spectacular. Dating back to the fifth century, remote and isolated on an island, it clings precariously to the edge of a cliff. All of us who climbed the steep steps leading up to the stony remains of the castle, sought out a private spot upon reaching the top.

I went to an out-crop of stones and gazed down at Merlin's cave. As the surf thundered back and forth, I could easily visualize what life must have been like those many years ago. I called upon the unseen to speak and my own name, *"Sarah"* sounding as if it was coming from a far distance, was clearly recorded on tape.

At Stonehenge, I moved out into the fields away from the crowd, but still facing the monument. I asked how the invisibles felt about the current state of Stonehenge and a clear male voice answered, *"Now I am gone."*

The dungeon at Warwick Castle was another moving experience. Prisoners were kept in unbelievable deplorable conditions, sometimes for years, in a small, dark, dank room. As part of the room, a small hole had been hollowed out in the ground, with a grate over it, where especially despised prisoners were put. Lowering my tape recorder as much as possible into this hole, feeling great pity for any wretch who had been imprisoned there, I said I hoped they had found the peace they sought. A Class A male voice sounding nearby answered, *"I love you my friend."*

Were the voices I taped in England those who were earthbound, psychic imprints, or spirits who had gone on and returned just for a moment to speak? In looking over all of the messages mentioned, I feel they were spirits who had made a successful transition. They were aware of my taping and asking them to speak and they did. Each message was appropriate for that moment in time.

From May 26th, until May 29th, my husband, Charlie and I were guests of the Centro Milanese Metafonia group in Milan, Italy. This excellent group focuses on taped spirit voices, and other evidence for survival. It is under the direction of Virginia Ursi, and her capable assistant Saria Buioni. Saria had joined my association, the AA-EVP in 1987.

The group was holding its annual international conference, and I was invited to come and give a lecture, which focused at their request, on my book, *Voices of Eternity*. My talk was instantly translated into Italian over the wall speakers as I went along. There were over 400 registrants and many came up and gave me a hug at the conclusion of my talk.

During my stay, the TV station of Milan came and interviewed me for a special program they were showing the following week about the conference. They were very interested in all aspects of instrumental transcommunication with those who had died.

Following the conference, Charlie and I went to Rome for four days. We visited many of the well-known historical locations. I taped at the Coliseum where I picked up mixed feelings: desperation, fear, happy excitement, and some guilt. This was no doubt due to the emotional differences existing between the spectators and those that they came to watch. This is evidence that strong feelings remain after the person who had them has made their transition. Two messages came through, one Class A when someone said; *"We love you."*

We also went to St. Peter's Church. I had just explained that I was holding a tape recorder in my hand and could record their words if they wished to speak. A clear voice I can hear without headphones said, *"Recorder"* followed a moment later with, *"We like you,"* in a Class A voice.

At the catacomb of St. Domitilla there were also mixed feelings. There was some fear, but it was largely one of quiet joy, of expectation. Leaving the group, I went into a small room where there were candles and a cross. Inviting the invisibles to speak, three messages came through within two counters on my small battery operated tape recorder. The first, a male

voice, said clearly, *"We will watch her."* This was immediately followed by a Class A female voice that gave two messages, *"With her," "I go with her."*

As in England, I feel all of the messages mentioned that I taped in Italy, came from spirits who had left the earth-plane and moved into a spirit dimension. They showed an awareness of me taping at that moment. Even the code word, **"Recorder,"** was received at St. Peter's after I explained what I was holding a recorder in my hand and requested they try to speak through it.

It is Egypt that holds my heart. For years I had wanted to go there but circumstances were never right. Finally, I heard about Lynn Gardner, a medium who lived in Indiana. She had been to Egypt five times and was leading another metaphysical group there in May 1984. The focus of the two week trip was to explore not only the past and present civilizations of Egypt, but to attempt to reach other realities through song, dance, meditation, and whatever way seemed right to that particular individual. In my own case I hoped to record voices from other dimensions. I began assembling the things I needed. My daughter, Becky was going along and had agreed to try some recordings of her own. All of our recordings were to be done on small portable tape recorders that worked on batteries. Convenient electrical outlets are not found in 4,000 year-old tombs carved from rock.

The first visit to Egypt produced unbelievable success. Becky and I taped voices just about everywhere we stopped. Altogether, I ended up with over 100 messages, of which more than fifty percent were Class A. I had the strongest feeling the first night I stood at the window in my hotel bedroom and gazed up at the Pyramids, which felt close enough to touch, "I've returned home!" That emotion never left the entire time we were there, or the two subsequent trips I made later. Messages were taped in over twelve locations in such areas as the Pyramids, the Sphinx, Temples of Abydos, Luxor, Karnak, the Valley of the Kings, and the Coptic tombs in the Western desert. Many of the voices that came through were unusually loud and clear. The majority were tonal with a few whispers heard. At many of the locations I felt as if I could reach out and touch the unseen present. A warm, caring feeling was paramount. They showed an awareness of us at all times and responded to our requests, singing a number of messages, as I had asked them to. At the Temple of Abydos, Becky taped two minutes of the most beautiful paranormal singing I have heard. They returned unique words, code words, used in my questions or comments,

in their answers. Only three messages indicated that the communicator was earthbound or in trouble. In only one place did I feel at all threatened.

This happened at the Temple of Denderah. I had climbed down a steep ladder to a small room under the temple that was used for magic rites thousands of years ago. Immediately I felt as if an unseen horde was crowding up against me. I stood with my back against the rock wall and made a quick three- minute recording before heading for the ladder. On tape playback there were two Class A messages. The first was a shrill female voice that said; *"We come."* At the end of the three minutes, just before I pushed the "Stop" button on the recorder, a loud, unusually clear male voice said, *"Sarah. Please guide me. I love."*

At the Temple of Abydos, where Becky received singing sitting in a room by herself, I taped a special message. I always ended my recordings with, *"We leave you with love. We ask for your blessing."* As soon as I said this at Abydos, a clear Class A voice said, *"Got your blessing!"*

The two locations that affected me the most were the Coptic tombs in the Western desert and a small tomb by the Pyramids that few people visit.

We had about an hour to walk around singly or in groups while the bus waited for us in the desert. As far as eye could see, there were ruins of tombs going back thousands of years. The Cops were the earliest Egyptian Christians, and there are many left today in Egypt. Some of the tombs were little more than rubble; others were still reasonably intact, with doors and small windows. There must have been thousands of tombs in the sandy wastes. I had a special affinity for these tombs. The peacefulness of the location permeated my being and I felt I could have stayed there forever. I stopped at many of the tombs as I walked around inviting the unseen to communicate. At one of the last tombs visited, right before returning to the bus, a clear Class A female voice said, *"I buried you."* Fortunately, I had taken a picture of this tomb, which seemed to call out to me. It is hanging on the wall of my office and each time I look at it, I think about the female voice that spoke to me there, and wonder if she had buried me in that particular tomb thousands of years ago. I think there is a possibility that this happened.

In the other tomb (the one by the Pyramids) which also affected me greatly, my feeling was completely different. I was overwhelmed with grief, as I sat on the stone floor by a statue of a young boy. Many messages were taped, including, *"Will talk with you with love."* *"I'm back with you"* and the rare unusually long message, *"We thought you'd come. We know*

that. That is the truth. This is the truth. This is the light!" Becky was sitting in the same room, across from me a few feet away. She taped a group of five Class A messages, all different from mine. Her first message was *"My mother."*

The messages, and my feeling of extreme sadness, while there, make me wonder if I was the mother or a close relation to the young boy who evidently died, before reaching adulthood?

A never-to-be-forgotten experience was when eight of us in the group, sat in front of the Sphinx one night from ten P.M. until three A.M. The moon was full, and in the distance you could hear the chant of the muezzin calling the faithful to prayer. From time to time a member of the group would go and stand quietly in front of the Sphinx. Just before leaving, I placed my tape recorder between the paws of the Sphinx and asked if anyone was present who had been there when the Sphinx was built. *"Very true"* was the soft but clear answer.

The day before returning home I contacted an Egyptian with whom I had become acquainted the second day I was in Cairo. The Queen's Chamber in the Great Pyramid was kept locked, but my companion was able to obtain the key. We met early at the Pyramids, and he unlocked the gate to the Chamber, promising to return in an hour. During this time, while I sat alone, locked in the chamber, a number of excellent quality voices were taped such as, *"We come in. We stand here."* *"Come, that is friend."* The last two messages I recorded there before returning to the United States were, *"We come to you. Stay with you. We love you,"* and *"Sarah! We come to her."*

In April 1986, I returned to Egypt for seventeen days to teach an EVP workshop on location. Lynn Gardner led the group again. We had received warning that we should cancel our trip because of terrorist activity. Lynn and I did not take the warning lightly, but our feeling was *"Go!"* We consulted the members of the group before making a final decision. It was unanimous—we would go.

Security was tighter than two years before, especially at the airport, but we never felt threatened. The Egyptian people were as warm and friendly as on the first trip. Again, I felt as if I was back home.

Voices of the invisibles continued to speak to me through my tape recorder. At locations visited two years earlier, I said, *"I have come back to you."* Several messages recorded at such times seemed to be follow-up messages from the first trip. A few voices sounded the same as in 1984.

At the same tomb that had moved me so deeply the first time, I asked the unseen to bring back the person who had said to Becky, *"My mother,"* A loud, shrill Class A voice answered with, *"He's coming back! We encourage him."*

The room used for magic rites at Dendera, where a male voice had called me by name and asked me to guide him was revisited. Lynn and I held a private session there, with the guards cooperatively keeping everyone else out. The two of us gave suggestions to the entity to help him move on. I had the impression we were being listened to very carefully by a number of the invisibles. A sense of calmness seemed to grow and eventually prevail in the small crypt.

In March 1989, I visited Egypt for the third time. Our group had different leaders this time, from my first two trips, and with sixty-five people, it was too large to do much in a metaphysical sense. There were unexpected, somewhat amusing incidents that occurred, such as that which took place the second night at our hotel, the Mena House in Cairo. I was awakened at 1:30 AM by a noise at the door. Getting up, I saw a message had been slipped under it. It was a fax-gram, and my first thought was that it was for Winnie, who had accompanied me on the trip, or me, and concerned someone in our family back home. I was astonished when I saw it came from one of the chief residents of Buckingham Palace, who was regarded as a thoughtful person, before her tragic death. No, she hadn't sent it to Winnie or me, but to two other people staying at the Mena House. (The devil made me read it)! The fax was about the other chief resident of Buckingham, with whom she was still cohabiting. C. had gotten a new motorcar and was having a marvelous time with it. She closed the fax by wishing her friends a wonderful trip through Egypt. The next morning when I handed the fax to the manager at the desk and said this had come to our room by mistake, I thought he would have apoplexy. His grasp of English deserted him completely.

On the third trip, I still recorded voices, but because of the size of the group and the lack of opportunity to get off by myself for the necessary time and quiet, it was difficult. One of the first messages I taped was when I held my tape recorder against the outside wall of the Great Pyramid. Tourists were not permitted inside because of the repairs that were going on. When I told the unseen that I had returned to a place I loved, a clear voice said, *"I'm very glad you're here."*

We have seen in the last two chapters that wherever you go, the living invisibles surround you. They have not died for there is no death. They live just beyond the horizon of your sight, waiting to speak, to bring comfort and reassurance that they are with you.

Vignette

Additional Voices from Egypt

The following are some of the other Class A messages recorded while I was in Egypt.

“They come. They call.” (Are you here)?

“With her. Estep say.” (Who is here)?

“Yes. Come to the light.” (Where are you)?

“Here we are.” (Where are you)?

“I’m coming down.” (Please come and speak to me).

“We come.” (Please come and speak).

“We got a bird.” (Who is with me in the Great Pyramid)?

“We come with you” (This recording is ending).

“We’re helping you.” (Thank you for being with me).

“Prefer you.”

“Kiss me.” (Is anyone with me at this old Roman fort)?

“I can speak my friend.” (Who is here)?

“We can walk with you.” (Both messages are sung in a loud, strong voice).

“My mother.” (Becky Estep recording in a small tomb by the three pyramids).

“Open.”

“We will touch you.”

“We will hear.”

“Not here.” (All five messages are given one after another in strong rhythm).

Humming and singing. (Becky tapes the following while sitting alone in a small room at the Temple of Abydos).

“We are loving.”

“We are serving. You will serve.”

Humming and singing continues with a number of voices.

Singing ends after two minutes.

"I come with patience." (Recorded at St. Simeon's Monastery, while standing in his cell, which dates back to A.D. 500).

"I love you." (Recorded at the church of Zeitoun, famous for the apparition of the Virgin Mary that appeared a number of times to thousands in 1968. While sitting quietly in the sanctuary, the above message came through unusually clear).

Chapter 14

Tapers around the World

“Rebuffed, but always persevering; undaunted, tenacious, the heart of man labors toward immeasurable distant goals.”

—Helen Keller

On the desk in front of me for years, is a picture of a road sign. The yellow marker shows an arrow going in two directions and under it are the words of Robert Frost, *“Two roads diverged in the woods and I-I took the one less traveled by, and that has made all the difference.”*

I think everyone involved in transcommunication, could echo Frost’s thoughts. Most of us led ordinary lives, not overly interested in PSI or metaphysical research. We may have been skeptical about unexplained phenomena, thinking that those who felt they could communicate with worlds beyond were gullible, ignorant, or had mental aberrations. Then, something caught our attention and we became involved with communication and in so doing eventually accepted the phenomena as valid. Our lives were irrevocably changed as we started down a different road, a road which, at least at first, was barely traveled. When I began taping in ’76, I felt I was largely alone. It was a long road, one, which earned me much ridicule and even threats. I felt I must continue if I was to remain true to my inner self, the core that is untouchable by anyone. Slowly, others joined me on the road and we shared our thoughts, our aspirations. The road, although by no means crowded, is no longer lonely. In this country, I am often referred to as the ‘Pioneer of EVP in the U.S.,’ because I brought the phenomena to countless thousands here, through my own work and the establishment of the American Association-Electronic Voice Phenomena. I have met companions on this road, who will be companions for life. We feel that what we do will make, *is* making a difference to our world. It is a positive difference and we struggle, we work, we serve mankind to help him move forward. If our individual efforts bring even a half a step of progress for everyman, we will feel that we have been successful.

In every country I’ve visited, with every person I’ve met, or in the hundreds of letters I have received by snail or e-mail from around the world,

where the individual was involved with transcommunication, I have never felt I was with a stranger. Our mutual interest has created a bond that will never weaken.

Transcommunication is not an American phenomena, or a German one, or an Italian one, it is a world phenomena. There are few countries in which it is unknown. A few years ago a letter came from a man who said he was a constable on a small island in the Indian Ocean. How he learned about me, I'll never know, but he had begun taping and understood I was also taping. "Please send me all you know about EVP" he wrote, "so I can have better success." I'd never heard of his island but looked it up in my World Atlas. Sure enough, there it was, about the size of a quarter.

When I took my reply and suggestions for taping to the post office for mailing, the clerks had never heard of the island either.

Jamil Jahshan of Jordan was a member of the AA-EVP for several years until his death over 15 years ago. He sent me a full-length article he had written about contacting the dead, which appeared in the **Jordan Times**. The AA-EVP was mentioned in the article, and he gave suggestions for anyone in Jordan who wanted to sit down at a recorder and try to record voices.

On our first trip to Egypt we had several hours layover at the airport in Amman. Jamil received special permission from the head of security to visit with me and was escorted by a guard to the floor where we waited. Jamil, Becky, and I talked for two hours. I had brought him the book, *Life After Life* by Raymond Moody, which the guard checked and permitted him to keep. Before leaving Jamil gave me a poem he'd written which dealt mainly with the soul surviving death. It ended with, "The great designer commands, souls are divided into bands, then scattered through lands, to dwell in other handfuls of sand."

In Chapter 9, I mentioned how I learned about EVP from reading the book, *Handbook of Psi Discoveries* by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder. A few years after starting to tape, I wrote to Sheila and Lynn to tell them how much their book meant to me and to thank them for writing it. They replied, and we have remained friends having had the pleasure of meeting at my second national conference.

Lynn wrote me following a trip she and Sheila and Lynn made to Japan to talk about their book, *Superlearning*. It was the tenth anniversary of the Japanese Psi Society and they were also asked to speak to groups all over the country about the subject.

“EVP was one of our main topics,” Lynn wrote. “Seemed like a good idea to get the Japanese with their electronic expertise and traditional patience interested. Translations of our talks in Tokyo was quite good...in other cities translation got very wobbly. It was eye widening to see the questions that came back, third generation translation by then...People did seem very interested in EVP. After the lecture in Sapporo, fifteen 18-23 year old showed up at the hotel with a young English teacher. The kids mainly wanted to know about New York and EVP. We passed around a Walkman with your Egyptian tape. The translator tried to explain what was on the tape. All listened intently and said, ‘Yes, yes!’

“Two young men, both artists, said something strange had happened to them. They heard a voice that spoke aloud to them, no one was there, they were not recording anything, but later when playing a tape, the voice was on it.”

At the end of her letter, Lynn commented that apart from the technology and patience, it seemed to them that the Japanese might succeed at EVP because of their Shinto religion. Shintoism is open to linking with the dead.

Marcello Bacci of Grosseto, Italy is especially well known for his taping results. I had the pleasure of meeting Marcello when I gave a lecture in Sao Paulo, Brazil, in the late 1980s. He uses an old World War II tube short wave receiver, usually set at 7.2 MHz as his sound source. Marcello has sent me several of his tapes, but since the voices spoke largely in Italian, I was unable to interpret them. However, because of the quality of the EVP voice, one can tell when the unseen are talking.

Rosalba, a native of Italy, married an American diplomat and then moved to Pennsylvania. When she heard about the AA-EVP, she became a member. Before her death fifteen years ago, Rosalba visited Bacci and took part in a recording session. She translated what had come through during her visit. In speaking about death, the unseen told the people present, *“The people come back to life”* followed by the moving statement, *“The heart is agitated by a tremor of tenderness.”* We are told during the taping that, *“Man is the cause of his own pain.”* Later, someone said, *“Life beyond death, beyond the life we know, from death is life.”*

Ernst Senkowski has also taken part in recording sessions with Bacci. He mentioned that Bacci tuned his receiver, looking for a special signal that sounds like the chirping of large grasshoppers. Within several minutes, the signal starts to fluctuate until it goes down to nearly zero. At this point a

message comes through. At the end of the message, the background sound comes up again and this can continue for a half an hour or longer, with the sound fading in and out. Most messages come when the chirping stops. Ernst wrote, "In between, questions are asked by the sitters, and some of them are immediately answered and completely understandable from the loud-speaker. Others can be understood only by replaying the tape, which is running for documentation. Observation shows that the 'blockade' of the normal behavior of the receiver holds for some time after the contact is finished. Normal stations are heard only with low volume."

The Bacci tapes I have heard have a unique ripple-like quality to them. The unseen groups that work with him, usually giving many messages, and always end their communications for the day by singing. A number of voices sing and it is extremely beautiful. They sound like a heavenly choir that one may believe will sing from the land of Heaven. No one has been able to interpret the singing, which has been studied by musicologists who all agree it is unlike anything they have ever heard.

Russia is also trying to communicate with unseen worlds. In an article by Dr. Romen of Alma-Ata University in the U.S. S. R., titled, "Bio-Plasma and Psychic and Auto Regulation" he wrote, "Yoga and auto-suggestion can deeply affect the bio-energetic processes in a person's system and is of great value in the prevention of and curing of diseases and promoting regeneration. They help in maintaining the personal "I" (ego) under the conditions of extreme stress, and after death in a definite biological form. This energetic image maintains the person's characteristics independently of spatial and temporal factors and is a recognizable individual."

Although Dr. Romen didn't mention verbal communication directly, he indicated a belief that a person will survive death (as) "a recognizable individual." If we accept Dr. Romen's premise, then it is not too difficult to believe we can communicate verbally or visually with that individual.

Dr. G. P. Krokhaliev of Perm University, U.S.S. R., specifically refers to actual communication in his article titled, "**EVP**". He wrote, "The human body can act as a receiver and transmitter of radio waves. The skin acts as a transistor to modulate the waves transmitting an audible sound via tissue and bones to the brain. Concentration of thought can cause the ears to transmit faint sounds which can be picked up by a sensitive microphone and tape recorded."

In his own EVP experiments, Dr. Krokhalev uses a plastic or rubber ear-cap, fitting around the ear, with a small hole in the middle for the insertion of a tiny microphone.

The Institute of Scientific Information of the USSR Academy of Sciences in Moscow contacted me in 1989. They requested I send them information about the AA-EVP as well as a recent newsletter. I was pleased to do this. In addition to the fact sheet I mailed to people who inquired about our Association, I mailed the most recent newsletter, as well as the newsletter for summer 1986. This described my second trip to Egypt. It told how the group learned about the nuclear explosion at Chernobyl and the next morning had formed a circle in the Western desert, each member giving a personal affirmation that our planet find peace and be healed. At the conclusion of the ceremony, everyone released a balloon, that skipped and danced over the mounds of sand, before being blown upwards by the wind.

In December 1991, I received my first letter from Iran. Amir R., who lives on Roadaky Avenue in Tehran, sent a letter to the "AA-EVP NEWS", and had the correct address, even down to the zip code. He wrote that he and several others had long been interested in parapsychology, and hoped to eventually record voices. Amir said they had heard I worked in the field, and asked for information about our Association. I replied immediately.

I feel each of us who has received the 'gift' of being able to communicate with unseen worlds, must reach out in friendship to those from other countries who contact us. Governmental differences are forgotten. I have never had a problem with individual citizens from any country. As we touch hands, we know we are one. We know we are alike in our humanity.

Canada has a number of people interested in transcommunication. Some of these people are taping; others are more interested in research and development.

France is also active in the field of transcommunication. Monique Simonet of Reims, who I mentioned earlier, founded an organization that focuses on instrumental contact with other dimensions. It is called, "Infinitude—The beyond speaks to us." Jacques Blanc-Garin is now the editor of the outstanding journal called, *Infinitude*. I met Jacques and his wife, Monique, at the international conference in Sao Paulo, and we have remained good friends ever since, exchanging many e-mails.

Other tapers in France who are having good results are, Pierre Thery and Pascal Jouini who has had outstanding visual as well as audible

contacts. Michael Granger is interested in research and development and was an AA-EVP member for over fifteen years. He is a professional writer and said in a letter to me that he hoped transcommunication would be admitted into the scientific area before too long. He has had over seventy articles published in France and some of them were about communication with the unseen.

Chitra Dhakal, a student at a British assisted school in Katmandu, Nepal, wrote that she had just read *Voices of Eternity*, which was lent to her by Kamal Ghimire of India. This was her introduction to the Voices and she found it very interesting. She was starting to tape and hoped to carry out some research when she returned to her rural village.

A short time later, a letter came from Fanel Dragon of Romania. She wrote, "Thanks to your wonderful book, I'm now in contact with you. Three years ago I came to U.S. I'm a political refugee from Romania. This kind of book does not exist in Romania. I'm hungry to know more. Soon I will go back to Romania after six years in exile and I wish to share what I found out in the free world. I do not know if somebody will believe me when I know and believe firmly now what I expect after life. Death is a wonderful thing!"

Great Britain has a number of tapers and some working in the field of R/D. Tina Laurent of Wales has been taping for over fifteen years. We've met three times and she is devoted to contacts with the unseen. Tina has strong mediumistic gifts, and several years ago, began giving readings to those who call. She only knows their name when setting up an appointment for them. Then, for the next day or two, she gives this name when she sits down to tape, and requests they give information about the person. A number of messages come through some very specific. When Tina meets the person, she tells them what she has obtained through her tape recorder, and asks if it pertains to them. In over fifty per-cent of the time one or more of the messages received **does** have a great deal of significance for the person.

Alexander MacRae, mentioned in Chapter 5, is still very active in developing electronic instruments to help in contacts with the unseen. We met for the first time at Dale Palmer's conference in Indiana, in July 2001. We spent hours together getting to know one another personally for the first time. There was a shared feeling of closeness between the two of us.

Luise Fuchs of Germany was a charter member of our Association, having joined in October 1982. I had the pleasure of meeting her at the

international conference in Basel, Switzerland in October 1989, where I lectured and helped with a workshop. Since Luise speaks no English and I speak no German, we kept a translator busy.

Luise has been taping since June 1978. She spent a week with Friedrich Jurgenson in October 1979, and wrote, "It was extraordinarily interesting to listen to his clear, sometimes lengthy communications. I will be indebted to him my entire life for that week of work.

"Up until my trip to Sweden I sought, as no doubt everyone does at the outset, the best recording method. After returning from Sweden, I've worked exclusively with the so-called Jurgenson wave. I've gotten many communications through this medium wave. This wave is found on AM of your radio dial. Here, where I live, it is 1492 kHz, but in America it might be a bit different. If our friends are coming through well, they come in a wave-like or rhythmic rushing sound. Please don't be discouraged if you don't hear this right away. Keep trying. Once this point is found, stay with it, even if the EVP voice is not immediately satisfactory."

Shortly before the Basel conference in 1989, Luise had begun to receive contact through her television with the spirit dimensions. She brought her pictures to the conference, and they held great interest for everyone.

Sonia Rinaldi, a close friend of mine, is the leading taper/researcher in Brazil. We have met three times at conferences. Sonia is the founder and president of ANT (Associacao Nacional de Transcomunicadores). Her journal, "Contactos Interdimensionais" is published at least four times a year. Sonia's own results through tape recorder, computer, television and now telephone have been outstanding. She largely organized the international conference in Sao Paulo in which I participated. In the last two years she has become especially well known for over two hundred telephone contacts. Now, individuals who has heard about her call and ask Sonia to try to have contact with one of their loved ones. An appointment will be made and then Sonia, using special electronic instruments that were developed for her, will open her phone line for the invisible to whom the caller wants to talk. She'll turn the line over to that person on the other end, and they will call on the loved one. Rarely, without fail, that person will be there, and will make their own comments about life in the spirit dimension. They'll also answer many of the questions their loved one still here on this plane, has asked them. Physicists and electronic engineers are now studying many of these telephone contacts. Sonia is the only person so far, that is able to set-up a two way phone call.

The AA-EVP has members in Finland, Australia, New Zealand, Portugal, Mexico, Israel, and the Netherlands.

Transcommunication is alive and well in all areas of our world. It is a phenomenon that is of interest to the entire planet Earth. Why? The reason is simple. Whatever our race; whatever nation claims our allegiance, whatever our religious or non-religious beliefs; whatever our social, economic station in life is, we all know that each of us will meet the same end. Death awaits everyone. Transcommunication shows that death only precedes another life that lies just beyond the veil.

Vignette

Most Significant Messages Received

In the autumn of 1999, I contacted a number of people who have had outstanding success with tape recorders, computers and television. In my letter I asked them to please tell me what they felt was the most significant contact(s) they had in the years they've been working in the field of transcommunication. The following are their replies:

Lloyd Bradshaw, N.J. wrote: "It seems the spirits know our limitations and capabilities better than we do. They know I like taping and photographing them but what pushed me toward more photo efforts was a question and answer session I had with them. One time I set up my Akai reel to reel with a sound source and I asked: 'What am I better at, audio or photo?' I did it three days in a row before they finally answered in a nearly Class A voice, '*FO-TOE!*'"

Jackie Colligan, NV wrote: "I have selected some voice messages (out of many) that are mind provoking. One of them is, "*Our life's much different than Earthlings.*" When Jackie first began taping, she said she didn't want to do it if it was a sin. A male voice reassured her by saying, "*Our Lord's gonna bless you.*"

Jacques Blan-Garin, France, replied to my letter with, "In 1988 my wife Annick took wing for the other world. Some months after, by time of snow and black ice, my car started slipping. It went over the protective rail and my car was completely out of use, but I came out not knowing how that was possible.

"Much later, my good friend Monique Laage, called Genevieve, a friend on the phone to tell her about my accident. This friend had been working in EVP for some time, and she was taping during the phone call. Genevieve told Monique, 'it's a small miracle that Jacques didn't get hurt.' After the phone call ended, Genevieve listened to the taping she'd made during the call, and a very clear woman's voice said, '*But Monique, I was there.*'"

Jacques commented in his letter that was the miracle. He listened to the tape and "perfectly recognized the voice and intonations of my deceased wife Annick." She had been there and succeeded in protecting him during the accident.

Clara Laughlin replied to my query with, “I consider even one whisper a miracle by the fact that it comes from a dead person. However, if I have to choose, I’d choose the following. It was the first lengthy message I received and came through shortly after I began taping and was from my husband, Tom. *‘After I died at Walter Reed, I awakened. I looked around for you and our daughter, Barbara, and you were not there. Then they took me to Pathology where they did research on me. You think of our beautiful life together. Don’t look back. Nothing has changed. It isn’t over yet.’*”

In the same letter, Clara wrote the following would be her second choice, but was very dear to her because it came from her sister Elsa. Ten minutes after she’d finished taping, a call came from her brother-in-law, telling her Elsa had died. When she played the recording back she heard Elsa’s voice speaking to her. The message was, *“I sit beside you little sister. I see you writing with a pencil. The body has gone to the funeral.”*

Dan McKee sent me a number of messages that he felt were most significant. Some of them were, *“Our team is down there. They are real people. Help you living down there.”* *“We walk the Earth as you, once the life is through.”* *“I know as fast as you say it, we think of it.”*

Sonia Rinaldi wrote, “I know many scientists don’t believe in the reality of ITC because they say that we experimenters don’t work under laboratory control. I feel very disappointed with that, but have to admit I agree. Then, my friend Zilda called and said she’d had contact from her husband, who was an experimenter also, and had died a few months before. We had his voice on tape, before his death, and then after death, in the contact he’d made with his wife Zilda. We sent both voices (dead/alive) to a laboratory for analysis and they came back the *same!* We now have proof the voices really do speak to us from other dimensions!”

Monique Simonet in her letter said that she observed her 20th anniversary working in the field of ITC, on April 4, 1999. She has received so many contacts over the years that it was difficult for her to choose one that was very significant. However, she included the following. “Once I made contact for Claudia, a woman who lost her husband. She loved him and was very sad. Raymond, her husband had died when he was fifty and had not been a very good man—in fact he was a perverted person. Still, Claudia loved him. As soon as I called on him he was with us. He said, clearly, *‘I was waiting for your call.’* After that he said, *‘I love you; please forgive me. I am waiting here for you.’* After these messages he was quiet, and another voice came in and said, *‘Contact ended. Pray for him.’*” Monique wrote

that she didn't know when she made the taping that Raymond had been so bad, but when the messages came through, Claudia started crying. She then explained what her husband had been like. Recently, Claudia had a vivid dream about him and he told her in his dream that he was '*cured*' and was in a sort of paradise singing with children.

Monique also mentioned in her letter that she'd received many messages telling her she should, "*Write a book.*" Since the message was received fifteen years ago, Monique has written eight books, all of them very popular in France.

Chapter 15

Contacts with Other Worlds

“Somewhere, something incredible is waiting to be known.”

—Carl Sagan

Communications from other worlds; voices that speak to us that appear to come from unknown worlds, dimensions? Yes, they speak to a few tapers upon occasion and their objective voices on tape are just as strong, just as clear as spirit voices. In fact, if you put other world voices on Tape 1 and spirit voices on Tape 2, and asked the listener to tell you which tape had the loudest, the clearest voices he would vote for Tape 1. If you hadn't told him beforehand that he was listening to two different generic tapes, he'd have some questions:

“Why do some of the voices on Tape 1 have such unusual sounding voices, almost robotic or as if they are computer generated?”

“Who do some of the messages on Tape 1, not make much sense?”

“Why are some of the messages on Tape 1, so much longer than on Tape 2?”

All of those questions are an accurate observation of the voices that speak to us from other dimensions, other worlds.

Years ago, I became aware that now and then I was recording atypical spirit voices and messages. Eventually, this led to the conclusion they weren't spirits at all. They were, in fact, voices from worlds not commonly thought of as spirit. Some other tapers around the world are also taping messages from what we would call extra-terrestrials. We will explore, in the next chapter, my own personal experiences with this type of communication.

First, though, this type of voice should be divided into two categories. For lack of a better word, I divide them into 'hard' space worlds and 'soft' space worlds.

Hard space voices are those who communicate with us from worlds of mass—out there somewhere. Most of these worlds can be located on our star maps. We know about them as a point in space, but aren't sure what we would find if our spaceship ever touched down on one of those worlds.

We suspect it might be a dead planet; the atmosphere would be filled with poisonous gases; the gravity might be so strong it could smash us flat; or so light, we'd drift off into deep space never to be seen or heard from again. For every point in space that we have located, we've come to the conclusion that it is not habitable for humans or any other form of life, as we know it. Our astronomers speculate there may be other places, perhaps a planet or two that are too far away for even our largest telescopes to locate.

Then, we have the second type of other world voices, those that come from parallel worlds, or 'soft' worlds, as I designate them. William James, the noted philosopher and psychical research investigator (with whom I had dozens of taped Class A contacts) wrote, "Our normal waking consciousness, rational consciousness as we call it, is but one special type of consciousness whilst all about it, parted by the filmiest of screens, there lie potential forms of consciousness entirely different." It seems as if it was this type of world to which James alluded.

Both worlds exist, hard and soft worlds of space. Earth, of course, is a hard space world, as is Mars, Saturn, Venus, Jupiter and so on. Most tapers who get 'tagged' by worlds, not of spirit, communicate with hard space worlds. A very few of us, for some reason, appear to receive messages from inner dimensions; parallel worlds. Scientists who accept the possibility of parallel worlds and more and more are these days, probably would discount our (and their) ability to interact with one another. Again, I know from personal experience, that this can take place.

I asked Ernst Senkowski to explain parallel worlds and he wrote, "The case of parallel worlds seems rather complicated. I would not limit the number of P-worlds to just one. If one uses the Many Worlds interpretation of Quantum Theory as proposed by Everett, then our world is continuously splitting up into a nearly infinite number of copies more or less different from our own. If one takes the theory of Heim as a basis, then there is again an infinite number of P-worlds (or P-spaces) separated by the fifth coordinate or dimension."

Einstein also believed that there were countless dimensions that, because of our human limitations, we remained unaware because of our human limitations.

Heady stuff? Yes, but Dr. Fred Alan Wolf wrote much the same thing in his book, *Parallel Universes* (Simon and Schuster, 1988). He asks, "Could the forces of the universe create parallel beings like ourselves, and could

these beings be in communication with us in some manner that we may only be beginning to detect?"

Wolf, along with certain other physicists, postulate that the entrance to an infinite number of parallel worlds may be through black holes.

Parallel worlds appear to have mass, as hard worlds do. They certainly have entities living on them who have consciousness and this consciousness interacts with our own at times.

I have formed the conclusion that hard space worlds deliberately try to contact us. They talk about their craft and coming down to visit us. Their voices, although tonal, may not have the quality of a human tonal voice. They use words not found in any dictionary. These words are not neologisms because they are 'real' words of meaning in their world. Their messages at times do not entirely compute. It is as if they have learned our language reasonably well, but here and there, it is flawed. It is usually not difficult to determine whether a message is a hard space message or a spirit world message because of their content. They will even tell us at times from what world they come. They may be unknown to us, but they are home to those who speak.

Friends whom I trust completely taped the following messages. Many I have heard and they appear to have come from hard space worlds. Clara Laughlin, taped, "*Clara's never been out further than our planet Androma.*" Clara stressed that the word was Androma and not Andromeda, the galaxy.

We should keep in mind that those who speak, especially from space, don't always pronounce every syllable in a word.

Before her death, Mercedes Shepanek recorded a voice that she said sounded clipped and robotic. It said, "*Isabello we are traveled in space by the stellar light.*"

Edelgard John of Germany wrote that she had someone speaking long sentences that began with, "*Centens are here! We are here to love. Scared ones from earth. Tomorrow we are at the surface of the earth of the clock-time. We are jetting.*" In another letter, Edelgard noted, as I have, that voices from other worlds are usually much louder than from the so-called dead.

You will notice that Edelgard's message also meets several other criteria that I mentioned at the beginning of the Chapter. The entities used a word unknown to us (Centens). The message is longer than most spirit messages, and it doesn't quite compute, "*...we are at the surface of the earth of the clock-time...*" Their use of the word 'clock-time' is interesting.

You will remember in Vignette 9 I asked if time in their world was the same for them as it is for us. The answer was returned, *"Our theory is we came here, it is the same."* As I said when I analyzed the message, this makes sense. If we speak from spirit, or travel to distant worlds in the future, we will have to adjust our time (our clocks) to meet the passing of time in the world we are visiting. It also gives us a further interesting thought.

Our world lives very much 'by the clock.' This is necessitated by the rising and setting of the sun, the revolution of the planet and so on. Might it be that Edelgard's communicator came from a world in which time has no meaning and perhaps does not exist? Or, if it does exist, it could be very different from our time frame on Earth. Taking it a bit further, and permitting my imagination to leap around a trifle, *if* time has no meaning in their world, it would help explain how their craft are able to travel so inexplicably far. For us, it could take several lifetimes to reach their point in space. For them, it could be realized in almost a blink of the eye. Entering the surface of our planet's atmosphere would then force them to become subject to time; thus, we are known as the *"earth of the clock-time."*

John Keel, well-known author wrote in his book, Visitors from Space, published in the 1970s, "Some interesting points emerge that could be related to the EVP phenomenon. I have pointed out the entities' obsession with time. Their behavior, as described by witnesses, further suggests their problems in adjusting to our time frame, such as their rapid fire unintelligible language noted by witnesses all over the world as sounding like a speeded up record on a phonograph. (This) could be caused by their failure to adjust to our time cycle."

Jutta Liebmann, Germany, wrote that she has many loud clear taped contacts from space. Her entities claim to be from the Ashtar Sheran Command originating from a planet called Metaria in the Alpha Centauri region. Some also claim to be from the Sirius system. Jutta commented, "I am very surprised to hear and read that years before and still now, other researchers world-wide have got similar messages from space without knowing each other!" Jutta commented that her space messages are clear and their "source of emitting energy seems to be much stronger than those compared with spirit contacts. She noted that there are significant differences concerning acoustics, topics of messages, pronunciation of words, phrasing, background signals and especially the duration of these messages."

Dan McKee, before his death, also appeared to be in communication with hard space worlds as well as soft. In a hard space message, Dan wrote that one evening after recording, he heard clearly outside his left ear, an audible voice which said, "748." He checked that counter on his reorder and at that point there was the message, *"Tomorrow night you will be looking for Centauri."* Unfortunately, the tape jammed the following evening and Dan was unable to record.

One needs not point out the similarity between the word *"Centauri,"* that Dan and I taped and the word *"Centens,"* that Edelgard John recorded. Each of us received these messages unknown to each other. In addition, Jutta Liebmann, receiving taped information that some of her communicators come from the Alpha Centauri region, certainly falls within this category.

Dan received hundreds of messages in which the word "opposite" is used. All of his messages are on the reverse side of his tapes. I have listened to a number of them, and they are most impressive. In one tape he sent me, the following messages were heard, *"If you're going to Earth and that's reverse."* *"In Earth they're within the reverse class."* *"This is an opposite...Now I know what they are."* *"I know him. That's opposite."* *"We're opposite in 'ya."*

I would classify all of the above messages as good Class A.

In another tape he included the following Class A messages, *"You all flew in from Eastern*

Sol Prestice." *"Have the Earth man come join us."* *"We now fly these Nevertsie out of your vessel."* *"A number of Orshna here."*

David Lothamer, a friend in California, has taped several messages from entities that say they are from "outer space." He has played them over the telephone for me, and sent copies of the tapes. One of the clearest I have ever heard came over his answering machine. It is a powerful male voice, somewhat robotic, although not completely so. The Class A voice stated, *"This is a message from outer space. I hope you will use your instruments to decode it. There are lots of things left unsaid between the syllables of the words, which you may be able to decode with your peculiar instrumentation."*

Less than a month later, an additional space message came through David's radio. It is also Class A, and it said, *"Had it tested and I'm now receiving your world. Seeking you reset your transformer."* David thinks

they were referring to a large crystal the size of his fist that he had just rewound with wire and was using as an antenna.

Many sources, not especially a part of my own work, learned about my taped contacts with spirit entities as well as space. I was asked to appear on many television programs, some national as well as local. “Unsolved Mysteries” and “Sightings” were just two. Chapter 2—“*Voices of the Dead*” in the book: Sightings by Susan Michaels, focuses on my work, their filming, and a picture of me is included, sitting at my tape recorder.

I guess I should not have been surprised when B.O. called and asked if he could come and listen to some of my tapes. A week later, he arrived and one of the first things he told me, was that although he was in the army, he worked in a secret department for the government. B. assured me that he wasn't there to 'spy' on me. He was just interested in what I was doing that he'd seen on TV and read in different newspapers and magazines about me. I believed him, and it was no problem, as far as I was concerned. He came back several times. While this was going on, I received a letter from Gilbert Bonner of England. Gilbert was an outstanding taper for many years. He came to my hotel in London, when I was there, and we had a pleasant meeting. Gilbert wrote that I should be careful when B.O. came to see me. He'd flown all the way to England to spend time with Gilbert and the contacts **he** was having. Also told Gilbert when he first arrived, that he worked in a secret department for the U.S. government. Gilbert felt he was really assigned by our government to 'search' us out, and see if we just might be in contact with other worlds, especially space. After six months or so, B. said 'good-bye.' He was now assigned to Japan.

A few weeks later, T.D. called and said he'd seen me on TV and would like to come and sit in on some recordings. Within several days he arrived. From the start, I liked T. very much. The fact that he also told me he worked for the U. S. government in a secret capacity didn't disturb me. I felt I had nothing to hide. T. rented an apartment close to Washington, less than an hour from me. He would come once a week, and the third time he came, he brought a small box, that he plugged into my recording equipment and said I should always let it plugged in. It would make my contacts even clearer. T. was very knowledgeable about electronics, so I took his word for what he said. Did it improve my contacts? I can't say it did however, T. always said each week he visited that **he** felt my contacts with the invisibles were better than ever. He, as well as B. O. acted interested in

my contacts with spirit as well as space. I wondered at times, from what they said, and the fact they worked for our government in secret capacities, if our government really knew what I was doing, and if so, could have been interested in my space contacts? T. was with me for over three months, and then told me he'd been assigned to go somewhere else. We hugged good-bye and that was the end of him. At times I've thought that perhaps the special equipment he brought really connected me to a government department that could listen to me each time I made a recording.

My wondering if the government knew about me was answered shortly. I received a letter from a Frenchman who lived in Paris. 'Pierre' wrote that he worked for the U.S. Embassy in Paris, and he'd read about me in one of their file cabinets and the contacts I'd had with extra-terrestrials. Pierre said he could tell me something very important about space entities, that not many people knew. However, if the government found out what he was going to share with me, they'd have him killed. Pierre asked that I put a special notice—he told me what to say—that had nothing to do with space, in a local newspaper if I was interested in knowing what he knew. Then, somehow, he would get the information to me. I asked a French member of my international organization to run the ad, which he did. Pierre never responded. Did the French, or our government, find out what he was going to share with me? Did that cause him to lose his life, as he was afraid he would? Or, did he decide just not to take the chance to share it with anyone? I like to think that is what happened.

Another time I was asked to give a talk and play a tape at the Baltimore Spiritual Frontiers meeting. I was happy to do this and since it was a spiritual organization, I played examples that would please them. I didn't play any of my space contacts, or mention that I had contacts with them. While I was talking and then played my tape, I noticed there were two men in the back row, dressed formally in business suits (that no other man wore). They gave me the feeling, that their reason for being there was different from the others in attendance. As soon as I was finished, they immediately got up and left by the back door. I've wondered if they worked for the government like B.O., T.D. and 'Pierre' in France. If so, they probably came to hear if I said anything about space or played any examples from a space world. Governments in many countries know extra-terrestrials *do* come to our world, and that some of us have contacts with them. They deny this, and try to confuse us in many ways, through television, movies, and so on. They present almost all of these contacts as terrible and dangerous, something that none of us should try to have.

Vignette

Two Visitors from a World of Somewhere Else

My experience with other dimensions goes back to the early age of three or four. Obviously, at that age, I knew nothing about different realities, but frequently I would have unusual waking experiences, in that everything would look strange when I opened my eyes. All the furniture, the room, the hall were more real. There was added depth to each. I enjoyed this; it gave me a 'tingly' kind of feeling and after a minute or two, things would revert to normal. Since I thought everyone experienced this sort of thing, I never mentioned it. Forty years later in a book about psychic phenomena, I read a brief reference to it. The author called it "binocular vision," and said it was as if the person was looking through the wrong end of a pair of binoculars. This is an apt description. I know in the field of ophthalmology there is the same term, but that has nothing to do with my experiences.

One night when I was about five, these experiences became terrifying. Opening my eyes I saw to my right two men standing in front of my bedroom dresser, their backs to me. My mother always kept my bedroom door open to the hall, with a light burning, so I could see them clearly. The men looked normal except for the way they were dressed. Each of them had on knee breeches, long sleeved shirts, vests, and one had a polka dotted bandanna tied around his head. They seemed unaware of me but they were fascinated with the objects on my dresser, picking up one thing after another and examining it closely. I screamed.

Both parents came running in as I sobbingly told them there were two men in my room. They assured me it was my imagination; I'd had a bad dream. In the bright light, I had to admit the men were not there. Giving me a kiss and pat, they returned to bed.

Almost immediately, the two men returned. Now they seemed aware of me and came and stood silently beside my bed, looking down at me. I pretended to be asleep but looked at them through barely opened eyes. After a moment, they went back to the dresser, murmuring softly to each other. A small box of pennies was shaken and once more I screamed.

My parents returned and still crying, I told them the men had come back. I begged them to look in my closet and under my bed, which they

did. There was no one. Continuing to sob, I said I knew they were here somewhere, so my mother said she would sleep with me. As soon as she fell asleep, the men returned. Again, they stood beside me, looking down at my mother and me. Although terrified, I pretended to be asleep. Why didn't I awaken my mother to see these two strangers standing a foot away? I knew she'd not be able to see them.

In a few minutes, the men left and went downstairs. I could hear them walking around. One of them began playing loud crashing chords on the piano. The other picked up a favorite toy. It was a bird on a stick, and as you whirled it around in the air, it made a whistling sound. Why didn't I awaken my mother to hear these noises? I knew she'd not be able to hear them.

Morning came and my parents and I began to dress for the day. While doing this, I heard the chimes on the front door. Going to my bedroom window, I saw the two men walk down the front steps, turn to the left on the sidewalk, and continue walking until they were out of sight.

My mother and father, hearing the chimes, went to the top of the stairs. Mary, a girl in her twenties, was living with us at the time while going to secretarial school. She slept in another part of the house and was unaware of what had happened during the night. One of Mary's chores was to get breakfast for us each morning. Mother called down the stairs and asked who was at the door. Mary, who appeared in shock, replied, "When the chimes sounded, I opened the door and there were two of the strangest looking men I've even seen, so I slammed the door on them."

Both parents looked at me as if perhaps seeing me for the first time. Nothing further was ever said, but I know now that this was something so far out of their normal reality, they didn't want to examine it further.

Unlike the previous experiences with binocular vision, which lasted just a minute or two, this remained for most of the day. Although no 'extra' people were seen, everything in my house had that added dimension to it. By late afternoon it began fading away, and after a night of untroubled sleep, I awoke next morning to my normal world. Never again did I have such an experience and my binocular vision happened less frequently and ended completely within a year.

Was I ill at the time; did I perhaps have a fever? No. Was it a bad dream as my parents at least thought at first? No. We can't dismiss all of us hearing the chimes at the front door. We can't overlook my seeing these same two men, in bright daylight, walking away from the house. We

certainly can't dismiss the fact that Mary saw the two men standing outside the front door. Many things have plagued me about the experience over the years.

Why, after the men had been in my house for many hours, were they suddenly on the outside, evidently wanting to come back in? It seems somehow reversed. Paramount in all of my questions is: from what time and dimension did these men come? I have never been able to forget the sight of the two men walking away from my home. So often, I have wondered if they succeeded in returning to their world.

I believe they came from another but similar dimension, a parallel world. I also think their time was different from ours—almost as if it was two hundred years behind our own. Why do I think this might have been the case? Largely because of the way they were dressed and the fascination they had for the objects on my dresser. Finally, how did they get into my dimension from their own? This we can't know, but somehow they slipped into my reality, and were able to interact with it to a certain extent. Years later, after much reflection, I know I had the feeling during all of my binocular vision experiences, that I had a foot in another dimension. The night the two men came, perhaps I stepped a bit further out.

There is the theory that if a parallel world actually came in contact with us, it would set off a chain reaction that would utterly destroy our world. We know if a huge comet hit the earth, similar to the Shoemaker Levy comet that collided into Jupiter, we would probably cease to exist. This doesn't mean however, that entities from parallel worlds or other soft space worlds, or hard space worlds, can't interact with us on a more or less personal basis, with no harm being done to our planet, or theirs.

I have never doubted for a moment my experience that night was a valid, objective one. Although it took place over sixty years ago, it is still as crystal clear today as it was then. There are no doubt those who think that after such a long time, I would be inclined to embellish the incident, having forgotten all the details. Not so. Perhaps this can be attributed, in part, to the binocular vision itself, when everything is more real than real.

Strangely (or perhaps not so strange) my son Bob, now in his forties, had a very similar experience when he was five, the same age I was with my two visitors. We have a strong psychic link between us, and although the instances don't happen frequently, when they do, they are a wonderment. One evening Bob woke up screaming. Charlie and I ran to his room. Bob was sitting up in bed crying as hard as only a five-year old can. "There

are animals all over my bed and all over the floor,” he said as he pointed here and there. Charlie was kind and told him he was just having a bad dream (he’d never had one before). “No, No, Dad, I see them. Look, there is an animal! He’s climbing up on my bed.” Bob was terrified. Looking at his eyes, I could tell he did see, so very clearly, what I had seen thirty years earlier except, in my case, it had been two men. He was trying to push them off his bed. Without going into detail I told Charlie I felt Bob believed he was seeing what he claimed. He had no objection when I suggested we take Bob to bed with us for the rest of the night. After a final sob or two, Bob calmed down and slept until morning. Do I believe the animals were actually in his room as the men were in mine? It could be. I believe Bob went a step too far, as I had done so very long ago and entered their dimension for a few minutes. For the next six or seven years, he’d ask me occasionally, “Mom do you remember that funny dream I had a long time ago?” I assured him I did, and that I understood how scary it must have been. I want to stress that I had never mentioned my own experience, my visitors from a world of somewhere else, to anyone.

As a result of this and other early experiences, I have always felt that all life, all consciousness, whatever world it exists in, is one. We cannot separate ourselves from each other, even from other worlds. We are all a part of whatever is.

Chapter 16

Personal Contacts with Non-Spirit Worlds

“What is a parallel universe? Like an everyday universe it is a region of space and time containing matter, galaxies, stars, planets and living beings. It is similar and possibly even a duplicate of our own universe.”

—Parallel Universes, Fred Alan Wolf

R Jamal Hussein, a physicist and director of the Paramann Programme Laboratories in Amman, Jordan, praised my courage for writing about the existence of unseen worlds. His words are appreciated but there is no courage involved. If one writes, or states verbally a viewpoint he believes in, where is the courage? To be true to your inner self, you must do or say whatever you believe. To do less is cowardly and that would make me feel ashamed.

Space communication is not something I bring up at the church strawberry festival, anymore than my mentioning William James has spoken to me from Heaven, or that I had dozens of contacts with Ludwig van Beethoven. My imagination? I think not. Both men gave me a great deal of evidential information, at my request. When Beethoven said one morning he was going to play music for me that night, I asked him to try and play some of his, “Ode to Joy”. “That will be proof I’m really hearing from you,” I told him. In the midst of a severe thunderstorm, through my radio, he and at least two or three other musicians, played. Not, “Ode to Joy” as I had requested, but about a minute of music, with several unidentifiable musical instruments heard. Just a radio broadcast of music? No. It took awhile, but in time, I identified the three measures that start twenty seconds after the music begins as coming from his, “Opus 27, No. 2” better known as “Moonlight Sonata.”

Most people with whom I come in contact on a regular basis know what I do, but if they don’t mention it, I don’t either. It’s not that I’m embarrassed about what I do and feel it should be hidden. I am always happy to discuss my work with those who are genuinely interested, but I have never been one for soapboxes. Few people ever become convinced about

anything from a soap box orator, and those that do, you'd probably rather not have in the fold.

When I began taping in 1976, I had one objective in mind as you know, to prove to myself once and for all that we didn't survive death. If a miracle should occur, and an unseen voice spoke, then I'd have to reconsider my over forty years of faulty belief. As you know, the miracle did occur. For over three years I believed all of my contacts came from the dead. That was enough. I had learned that if we wish to develop our consciousness to the fullest, we must eliminate false boundaries. If we can remain open to the possibility that what we think we know about reality is only partly true, or even false, and our horizon which is self-imposed, is nothing more than the limit of our individual sight, we may then begin to venture into new infinite lands. The journey is not for those who lack courage. We can easily become lost and flounder about in confusion. One of the first lessons we learn as we begin our journey into unknown realities is that the more we learn, the more we realize how much we don't know. Since there are no limits to what lies beyond, it stands to reason that our journey will, if we choose, never end.

Early explorers, such as Columbus, may only have had a hazy idea where they were going and where they hoped their travels would take them. In spite of the dangers and uncertainties that surrounded their adventures, they had an important advantage: They knew that eventually their trip must end because they were operating within the finite limits of Earth.

Those of us who venture outward, who make contact with other worlds, other dimensions, have no such assurance. It is frustrating once a link is formed with another dimension, not to know what dimension it is. Sometimes they tell you, but usually not.

I had long been interested in the question of UFOs and parallel worlds. Like most individuals, I wondered if UFOs existed, or were they just someone's vivid imagination working overtime? If there were UFOs, from where did they come?

Once I had established lines of communication with spirit, I decided to ask them questions about these issues. Realizing they might not know a great deal more than I did, I nevertheless hoped that from their unique position they would have some valid information they'd be willing to share with me.

It never occurred to me to try and talk to UFOs, aliens, directly. That would be *really* crazy I felt. So, I asked my spirit contacts whether there are realities in addition to the earth-plane and spirit world realities where entities exist who have consciousness and a sense of “I”. Someone answered, *“That’s true.”*

This could be considered a leading question, which I try to avoid as much as possible. Sometimes though, in order to start a new avenue of exploration with the other side, this type of question must be asked.

Twenty-four hours after the message was received, I repeated my question and asked if I had interpreted their replay correctly. This time a voice said, *“Did. I share now with you.”*

When I asked if UFOs came from within our solar system, a loud hoarse voice of unusual quality replied, *“Entirely.”* The following day I asked why UFOs came to our world and the message, *“They did. A little bit of friendship”* was returned. Four counters later on my tape recorder someone added, *“They said, ‘We have to fall, fall through.’”*

As I mentioned in the last chapter, those from other realities sometimes use words that are unknown to us or are, in context, strange. When I asked if beings of worlds from which UFOs come, survived death, a loud, clear voice replied, *“They survive sheik.”*

The word, “sheik” is known. It is in our dictionary, but it doesn’t seem to fit the answer to my question—do they survive death?

It continued like this for months. It did not occur to me to try to talk to anyone besides spirits. If it had, I would still have discarded the idea as preposterous.

Every so often I was pulled up short by additional messages that did not sound as if they were coming from spirits.

One morning I taped, *“Space will talk tonight.”*

In the second recording I referred back to the message and asked if space really wanted to talk to me that evening. Immediately, I was assured in a clear, partly singing voice, *“We’d like you to know that we’ll be back to greet you.”*

Not many could resist such an invitation so that evening found me back at my tape recorder. I first called on the individual who had given the ‘space’ message and asked him to tell me where he was.

“We have all come down,” was the reply. Not knowing this had been taped, I went on to ask whether they were in my office. At once three

messages, one after the other, all Class A, were received from three different individuals.

"Yes."

"Near the books."

"Listen, Estep, I come down here."

Still having no idea I had anyone with me, I turned the microphone over to any 'space' friends who wished to speak. A female voice said, *"I love you."*

When I played the tape back through the amplifier, I was astounded. Analyzing the messages carefully, I saw that my visitors carried over from the morning the correct "person" in speech. *"We'd like you to know that we'll be back to greet you,"* taped that morning; at night: *"We have all come down."* The books they mentioned were the books on my office bookshelves located four feet from the tape recorder and me. They had to be in my office to see them. The voices were not typical spirit voices. The first two were almost 'hard'. All were very precise. Each voice had its own distinctive quality, and the female voice of *"Listen, Estep..."* was breathy. The entity voices had the quality of location—they sounded as if they were right where they said they were—in my office by my books.

During the recording, which lasted about five minutes, my dog, Misty, who was in the next room, was agitated. When I start to record, I usually close the door to my office, as I had done that evening. While making the recording, she growled and barked the entire time (atypical behavior for her) and these sounds are on the tape right along with the unseen voices of those who spoke.

It is significant I feel, that they not only made an appointment with me in the morning to come back that night but they knew they would be able to carry it out. Except for Beethoven saying he would play for me that evening (and he did) no spirit has ever 'made' an appointment with me. This gives us further cause for thought. The spirit world, as I've said several times, has no sense of time, or one that is very different from our own. Space worlds probably also have a different 'time' frame, but when they operate within our world, they adopt the 'clock-time' of our planet.

The morning following the recording, I asked how they came from their reality to mine. A Class A voice responded with, *"We find us a cord."* I explored with them what the cord was and they went on to explain that it was a *"line."*

One evening, about six months later, sitting down to record, I received three messages in less than a minute.

“Pro pro Sirius. Appearance is a, is a fact.”

“This is an an attack!”

“They headed up. They were practical.”

All of the voices were clear, loud Class A. The first two messages were given in excited voices, and I was interested in the way several words were repeated.

Who were these entities who mentioned an attack? It was apparent someone was attacking someone else.

One question that immediately comes to mind is why these aliens, whoever they were spoke English. The only explanation I can think of is when I turn on my tape recorder, I put out some sort of line, as they called it, and this line must automatically convert or program what they wish to communicate into language I can usually understand.

Twelve years after these messages, I heard from Jutta Liebmann of Germany mentioned in Chapter 15. May I remind you that Jutta said that some of her contacts claimed to be from the Sirius system? It is well within the realm of possibility, that I also had some from the same area as well as other worlds. One need hardly point out how evidential this is that two of us independently and unknown to each other, were apparently in contact with space entities that came from that point in space.

Sirius is a star of the first magnitude, known as the Dog Star. Quoting from the book, *We Are Not The First (Riddles of Ancient Science)* by Andrew Thomas, he wrote, “The Dogons of Sudan have a strange tradition about the ‘dark companion of Sirius.’ This dim companion of the bright star Sirius is visible only in the most powerful telescopes, such as that of Mount Palomar.”

Years ago, I saw a TV program that focused on how some primitive people knew things that they could not possibly have known. The astronomical knowledge of the Dogons was discussed. It mentioned that part of the Dogon folklore involved ‘beings’ from another world that had come down and lived with them for awhile. These entities claimed they came from Sirius.

The word “pro” can mean in support of something. Could the message I received, *“Pro pro Sirius appearance is a, is a fact”* mean they were telling

me that they had been to our planet before, and that the folklore of the Dogon's was a fact?

The word "*appearance*" does not quite fit, but perhaps they meant 'their' appearance where the ancient Dagoons of Sudan lived, was genuine.

In the weeks that followed, they often spoke about cruising down to see me. They talked about their craft; traveling and landing in it. The cruising messages fascinated me.

"Where are you cruising?" I asked.

"*We're touring,*" someone obligingly replied.

Like any sightseer, they saw things at times that they didn't understand. Before moving to my current home, I lived in a waterfront community. Our home was on a large body of water, a tributary of the Chesapeake Bay. The first time ice appeared on the water, a loud male voice, clearly puzzled asked, "*Is that thick water?*"

The only inference once can draw from his question is that he had never seen ice before. In the next recording, I tried to explain as simply as possible just what ice was.

He didn't ask for further explanation, so perhaps he went back to his world in great excitement, telling them when water gets "thick" (cold) on Earth, earth people call it "ice."

My interest at this question was as great as his interest in seeing this strange water. First, it told me he has water in his world. Secondly, his world must be very warm, because ice was unknown. But what a wonderful description of ice! Every time I see even an ice cube, I think of it as "thick water."

All of the space messages mentioned thus far have been good Class A. There is no doubt about their interpretation, and they have been played many times for other people.

One morning when I asked if I had space friends with me, a female voice replied, "*We know about you.*"

During a recording, I asked if the two groups—spirit and space groups—could see each other. I was assured they could. Later, in answer to my question as to how the spirit world viewed extraterrestrials, the interesting and perhaps significant answer was taped. A Class A voice said, "*They start with me.*"

There is the theory that during many incarnations, we live in different words. Today—Earth; tomorrow--?

Bill, a member of AA-EVP who lived in Nevada before his death, and worked in the area of taping and also research and development, studied one of my space tapes. He put it on his electronic equipment and wrote, "I spent the better part of one day studying one of Sarah's tapes on my oscilloscope. A few of the voices, notably those claiming to be from "space" exhibit a certain technical characteristic (background dropout) which indicates the presence of a very weak but otherwise normal radio signal. This effect is not present in ordinary communication from the spirit world, but it is the kind of thing we would expect in communication with extraterrestrials.

"Several of these voices give the impression of being mechanical or artificial which is created by computer controlled voice synthesis, rather than by human means. Now, a voice synthesizer is obviously not the kind of thing we would anticipate finding in use by the spirit world, but is exactly the sort of thing we could anticipate in extraterrestrial communication, especially if for one reason or another the race doing the communicating had vocal cords unsuitable for pronunciation of human words."

One time when I called upon space, someone answered my question as to whether I had space friends with me, but the voice was speaking so slowly, I was unable to interpret what was said. It occurred to me to push the fast forward button and play it back at fast speed. Immediately a loud, clear, mechanical Class A voice said, *"This Lady's here. She may give me other light."*

During the same recording several other messages came through that could only be understood when playback was speeded up. Most of us have heard the tonal quality of robots. The voices that spoke that day could be considered a close duplicate. My thought is that whatever mechanical synthesizer they used to speak to me had gotten out of synchronization with my equipment that morning. Four days later I asked why I had been unable to understand the extraterrestrial messages unless I played them back at fast speed. Although I did not mention the "light" message received earlier that week, a clear Class A voice replied at normal speed, *"I went there seeking light."* That definitely complemented the first message when someone said that I might give the seeker, *"other light."*

One morning an artificial-sounding voice said to me, *"The robot wants the lights on."* The space voices have mentioned several times, a black box they brought down to my office to help them in their communications. When I tried to find out where the box had been placed, they remained

silent. They have spoken about this box too many times for me to think it isn't there, but it is apparently of a makeup incomprehensible to the human mind. They repeatedly say they are with me in my office, that they love and help me. They say they need my help. I assure them of my love and friendship and that I want to help. When I ask how I can help, I receive only silence. Perhaps they want their story told.

Several times I have picked up the word, "*Venus.*" From our space probes we have learned that biological life as we know it cannot exist on Venus, however, there is the current thought, that as far as other planets are concerned, Venus might offer the best chance for man to at least visit for a short time.

I explored the idea that a spirit may live a conscious life, in another world before reincarnating back to the earth plane. My question was answered, "*There's one in twenty.*" They have said I am part of a system. When I asked what system, they replied in a Class A voice: "*Ta wa lugit.*"

During the first recording one morning a Class A voice said, "*A Martian here.*" Three counters later he added, "*I'm board ship.*" As mentioned, I used to live on a large body of water. We had a dock in the back yard that led to it. On more than one occasion, I was told they were "*on the water.*"

Several times I have been told my communicators come from Alpha Centauri. Once when I asked if a certain voice of unusual quality had come from space, a clear male voice replied on the reverse side of the tape, "*Alpha Centauri know, know that we can.*" Fifteen counters later on the recorder, he added, "*Alpha Centauri is my house.*" I want to stress that I have never mentioned Alpha Centauri to anyone through my tape recorder. Three months later, again, completely unsolicited, a voice informed me, "*Alpha Centauri is here to give my power.*" All of these messages were on the reverse side of different tapes.

We are told by space scientists that there is no life on Mars, Alpha Centauri, Sirius, or Venus. I certainly would not try to argue otherwise, but when a being speaks who tells me and others, that he is aboard a space ship or that he is from one of those mentioned, I have to wonder about the scientists' conclusions.

One time a clear voice declared, "*We have listening craft.*" When I asked in a later recording why their listening craft came to planet Earth, an uneven, mechanical-sounding voice answered, "*To help man. That is something to by now there.*" Again not all of this computes, but the basic idea is clear—to help man.

Several times I asked about the biological/physiological make-up of their bodies. No answer was heard and I had about given up hope to receive information. Then, one morning after focusing on space communications, I reached over to turn off the tape recorder. At that moment, a powerful, clear, Class A male voice said, *"We're made of K4Zerock."* So now I know, at least for that group of communicators, but what is it? I have played the tape for hundreds. Everyone agrees with my interpretation.

It occurred to me that if they have the ability to speak on tape, perhaps they might be able to come through my television screen. After a series of questions to gauge their willingness to appear on TV and their accord, I asked where I should tune my set. A female voice answered with, *"Thank you. Will repeat. At night forty-seven."*

That night I sat in front of my television, viewing 47 UHF. All I saw were millions of black and white dots, commonly known as "snow." After ten minutes of this, I reached a near hypnotic state and decided I'd seen enough.

Three nights later, to my shock, I saw **U S C A** roll across my screen in capital letters, one after another. They started near the top of the left side of the screen and rolled across it to the right. Each letter was visible for approximately two seconds. They seemed to be composed of the "snow" on the screen and yet were somewhat darker and superimposed on the dots.

The next morning at my tape recorder I mentioned the letters I had seen the evening before. Several messages were returned, indicating the letters had been there.

Twenty-four hours after **U S C A** had rolled across my screen, the letters **V E N U S** appeared in the same way. Finally I had a word that made sense...or did it? As mentioned a moment ago, I had taped "Venus" through my tape recorder, now I saw the word on my television screen.

The following day I again tried to confirm my viewing of the night before. I avoided mention of the word "Venus" but asked if they had shown me the name of their world. Several answers came back, *"We did. We talk to you."* *"We will operate. We will come."*

Six nights after this, **A R R I V E D** rolled across my screen. The next morning I asked about the word, and taped, *"Yes. We can talk with you."* It is interesting that the message was basically the same as that received six days earlier.

I wasn't able to go to my television every evening, and many nights when I did, there was nothing visible. Until now all that had come through were capital letters, a development I hadn't expected.

Thirteen nights after A R R I V E D was seen, the first picture came through with words. There was a round disk with four or five slash marks from two to seven o'clock. To the left of the second and third slash marks, was a black dot. Under the picture was the word VENUS.

It is interesting that for the second time V E N U S had appeared on my screen, and even beneath the picture the space beings had continued to spell it with capital letters.

Beside the V E N U S picture there was another picture. It looked a little like a picture of a space craft. Beside that, also in capital letters, was the word W A R. Later that night of April 24th, or early morning, April 25, we took action to free American hostages in Iran.

The most startling incident of all was one night Misty, shaking all over, was my seeing before the TV screen, two men with their backs to me. Above the TV, to the left about a foot above it, was a small box with a picture from them coming through. One man was controlling the box, and the other was working on the TV. They appeared to be in uniforms. I think the box was what they frequently told me in Class A voices they'd brought down to my office. I now believe they'd brought a second one down and put it above my TV so they could bring pictures to me from their ship above or close to my home. I felt no fear although poor little Misty was terrified as usual when she saw unknown visitors to my TV, and I only saw them that one time. When I asked the next day on tape if they'd been by my TV, they replied, "Yes."

Two days later came the most unusual picture of all received during the several months I sat in front of my television. A group of five or six figures, seemingly male, ran as if in formation. The first appeared slightly to the right in the center of my screen. The run was controlled, and they moved from the right to the left of the screen. A three-dimensional side view was shown. Each figure was dressed in what looked like a silver-gray uniform. The head of each person was fully covered from crown to shoulders in a loose hood, which was the same color as the uniform. The figures were of normal size and seemed to be the same height. They were in view for about four seconds, and during this time the 'snow' disappeared from the screen.

47 UHF

Sarah Estep

1. April 4 USC A
2. April 5 VENUS
3. April 11 ARRIVED TALE (?)
4. April 29 Pictures first received



VENUS



WAR

Late April 24 P.M. or early A.M. April 25
We took action to free Iranian hostages.

5. May 1 May have received 2 pictures. First showed man from shoulder up. Long hair. "Nordic" impression. On screen less than 2 seconds. About 5 minutes later, lower right hand of screen a fairly clear small picture of a man - side view - full figure - running off screen. Also saw letters (S) ALLY - fairly clear. lasted 2 seconds.

Later my questions about these figures and why they had been running brought a puzzling Class A response. A male voice replied, "They were pre-sentenced here."

During this viewing, as well as one or two earlier ones, my little poodle Misty, paced around the TV room, growling, hair bristling, showing great agitation. Finally she came and sat against my leg, quivering and whining—behavior very atypical for her. My words of comfort had little effect. When I later commented about this on tape, calling Misty "my dog" a clear voice replied, "Your pet knows when we're around it." I found it interesting that instead of "parroting" back my word "dog" they used the word "pet" showing that they knew what Misty was to me.

One morning when I asked if they had seasons in their world, someone replied, "We look like yellow."

In the next recording I asked if the predominant color in their world was yellow, as we call planet Earth green? Someone let me know I was incorrect by saying, *"Say! I say, say not!"*

When I sat down to record again the following morning, a loud Class A voice I have heard before said, *"We'll sit, sit by the window."*

Thirty-six hours later, at about 8:30 P.M., I was in my office reading. My chair faces the window and something caused me to look up. I saw, about ten feet from me, a round yellow sphere, the size of a basketball and about the color of the moon, slowly float down outside my office window. It was in view for about three seconds before vanishing in front of my eyes.

I was happy to see this physical manifestation from my friends. To me, it was further evidence of the validity of our contacts with one another. I could also better understand their messages of the last several days.

"We look like yellow" was their telling me what color they would be when I saw them later.

"We'll sit, sit by the window" no doubt was their saying where the manifestation would take place.

Did I see a physical form of an intelligence from some world known or unknown to us? Or had this merely been an object guided down by entities for me to see but without innate intelligence of its own? Finally, could one or more intelligences have been riding in the sphere, using it as a vehicle to come from their world or reality, to our own? I'm not sure, but I am inclined to think it was just an object 'they' sent down for me to see. They know how insistent I am for hard 'proof' that my contacts are genuine. This was additional proof that my contacts with them over the months were authentic

My questions the next day about what I had seen the previous evening confirmed that the sphere had indeed come from space. When I turned the microphone over to space friends for a message, a clear voice said, *"We see there. We can see after her. Yes, look after her."*

A few days after this brief encounter, I had a strange outbreak on my arms, which then spread to my chest. Here and there unsightly sores erupted. Although it was July, I wore long-sleeved shirts, which I kept buttoned up to my neck so no one could see. I wondered if this was related to the object I had seen outside my office window. I should mention that never before had I had any sort of skin condition. After two weeks and no sign it was healing, the irritation drove me to a physician. He was puzzled and said he'd never seen anything like it. To him it looked more like

shingles than anything else did, but because I was not experiencing any pain, he couldn't identify it. Call it lack of courage, if you will, but I didn't mention what had happened two weeks earlier. He prescribed several medicines, and within a week the condition was gone.

I have wondered if I might have developed radiation poisoning. Serious skin cancer, which has required many operations, is a part of my life that arose a few years later and hasn't left.

During a recording one morning a Class A voice said, *"My God is with you."* In the next recording I asked the name of their God, and a monotone voice answered, *"We have different God. Someone knows everywhere. Something knows that a group will come down."* Here is another example of a message that does not entirely compute, but the meaning is clear. They imply that, as we do, they perceive their God as omniscient. When I asked if they had more than one god, someone replied, *"Yes, there's lots of them."*

The thought that space beings, aliens, have gods, may shock some, but why should it? They are as entitled to a god, or gods as we are. As I wrote in a published letter to the editor of the **Capital** newspaper, I would be more concerned about them if they didn't have a belief in God(s). It is reassuring that they do. All forms of consciousness, that rise above the animal level have, I suspect, from the start of their form of life, needed a God. A belief in God gives stability. It gives earthman a feeling of comfort, a reassurance that a celestial being knows about them personally, that He loves and cares for them; that He will protect them from harm. Should we deny this to any being who has a desire for a god? I think not.

On February 12, 1998, I found a phone call on my answering machine when I returned from visiting my husband who was dying in the hospital. Picking up the receiver, I heard some strange, unidentified music and then a clear female voice, speaking in a monotone, while the music continued playing, said, *"I'm home. I'm a hybrid."* I feel the call was from another dimension. Spirit? I doubt it. The music, the voice quality itself, along with the word *"hybrid"* convinces me it came from a space world—hard or soft? I'm not sure. I've checked several dictionaries, but the word is not to be found. Whatever world it came from opens many questions.

As mentioned near the beginning of this chapter, my question years ago as to whether they survived death was answered with, *"We survive sheik!"* Also, some who have spent 'time' in the spirit world, usually in an out-of-body mediumistic state, have stated that they saw life forms, fully

conscious, going about their life in spirit, much the same as human spirits, and yet were completely different in appearance. Could this *hybrid* have possibly died, and looked upon her after-death life as returning 'home' wherever it might be? Why the phone call to *me*? Was she trying to reassure me, to let me know that the entities in her world *also* survived death?

In my lecture at Sao Paulo, Brazil, when I talked about my contacts with space world dimensions, I interspersed my speech with a half a dozen taped contacts with space beings. They brought many questions during the question and answer period that followed. "Why doesn't your government look into these contacts Sarah? You have the *proof* that we're in contact with space?" I refrained from telling them that they were well aware of my contacts, as mentioned in the last chapter, but hoped to keep this knowledge from me.

UFOs, inner dimensions, parallel worlds. The idea, which the words present, is fraught with controversy. I have tried to show we are surrounded by known worlds that are communicating with us in different ways. In addition there are many other realities, parallel worlds, perhaps very close to our own, even intersecting it at times, that may be aware of us and able to interact with us upon occasion.

Is it so strange, so impossible, for them to speak through a tape recorder or even appear on television screens? Of course not. Since they have solved the technical difficulties of traveling from their world(s) to ours, communicating with us once here would be simple.

In the summer of 2001, I gave a speech and played a demonstration tape at a conference in Indiana. Ruth Mattson Taylor, a writer from Maine was there, and gave me copies of her two published books. She and the gifted medium, Margaret Flavell of England had numerous contacts with Ruth's father, the Rev. A.D. Mattson after he died. Rev. Mattson was a Lutheran minister, and taught for thirty-six years at the Lutheran School of Theology in Chicago. While living he'd been very interested in the scientific study of the paranormal. In the second book, *Evidence from Beyond* (Brett Books Inc.-1999) he said he'd been given permission, with some other spirits, to go on a scientific mission to explore the far reaches of outer space. I won't go into all that he wrote but it was most interesting. Those that went to other worlds assumed a different body form and were gone from their spirit dimension for about six months. When he returned he communicated mediumistically with Ruth telling her, among other things: "There are inhabitants on many millions of planets, and some are very different

from us on Earth. We encountered no hostility. The Creator populated each planet in its own unique way. Venus was one of our stops, and we found people there more closely resembling Earth people than any other planet. Being closer to Earth, the inhabitants function in a manner similar to that of Earth.”

Rev. Mattson’s report assures me that my own contacts with Venus were genuine. The contacts the two of us had, unknown to each other, is an outstanding case of cross-correspondence.

Why choose a group of tapers to have these types of contacts why not governments instead? According to many reports, they have tried to contact other governments, along with our own. We respond by sending up planes to shoot them down. They know they have nothing to fear from tapers. We are, as a whole, very open to other dimensions. We are accepting of life, of consciousness; we have a reverence for it, wherever it might originate.

They have always held out their hand in friendship to me. It has been my joy and privilege to accept it and hold out my own in return.

Vignette

Understanding Aliens: Letter to the Editor

The Capital (Annapolis, MD), July 13, 1996

“On July fourth, I, along with thousands of other people, saw the ballyhooed movie, *Independence Day*. Like most Hollywood movies (with the exception of *ET*—and he was a very different kind of critter) it depicted the aliens as the ultimate in reprehensible beings. Earth- men were true, brave and strong.

The UFO-Alien question is far more complex than most people realize. They probably come not from one world, but from several. Yes, some that visit could be considered ‘bad’ in the morality of our culture. (We have no bad Earth people among us)? To abduct and examine—many times painfully is abhorrent. (We never do that to our own kind)? Yet I want to stress that many who come mean us no harm, and commit no acts of terrorism. (I wish I could say the same about us). Some of our visitors explain that their reason for coming is “To help man.” At rare times they will mention their God. “We have different God.” So he is different from our own? That doesn’t make him less desirable than the God of man. They look upon him much the way we look upon our own. He is omnipotent. “He knows everything.” There is objective evidence for all of this. Frankly, I would worry more about them if they didn’t believe in a God.

We are guilty of committing grave injustices against everyman. Now we are trying to inoculate the public into carrying on that mind-set toward other sentient beings in different dimensions. Eventually we may learn that while there are dissimilarities between us, we are more alike than we imagine.

Chapter 17

Now We See Them!

“And let in knowledge by another sense.”

—Dryden

Surely one of the most exciting developments in transcommunication is seeing spirits, some known, others unknown, through our television. We sit in awe as one beautiful vista after another appears briefly on the screen. Houses, entire cities in the far distance, looking more like white icing on a cake are shown to us. Horses, dogs, even birds are occasionally seen. If we are fortunate, have the proper equipment and know how, we quickly film the screen and then we have a permanent record of what has been given to us from the world beyond.

Otto Konig and Klaus Schreiber (both deceased) of Germany, were probably two of the earliest experimenters to receive pictures. The methods they used were extremely laborious and expensive, and are not suited for most people. Although Schreiber made his transition about ten years ago, he has called Ernst Senkowski from Heaven.

Dr. Senkowski suggests, “Try to get an oscillator in the VHF or UHF range and modulate it with any signal mixture tuned to a free channel. This would be connected to a video tape recorder so you will have a record on tape of any paranormal pictures that are received.”

On October 15, 1987, Friedrich Jurgenson died in his sleep. Ingeborg, who was an AA-EVP member and a free-lance writer with many books published in Germany, and with homes in New York and Baden-Baden, Germany, visited him for three days in Sweden a week before his death. She wrote to me after he died and said, “I was overwhelmed by his kindness and warmth. I also was deeply impressed by the purity of his heart and mind.”

During the time his burial was being held seventy-five miles away, Jurgenson appeared on the television of Claude and Ellen Thorli of Sweden. Thorli reported, “At breakfast, my wife, Ellen, who has had psychic experiences since childhood, told me she heard an inner voice repeating ‘Channel 4.’ She said she felt it had something to do with Jurgenson’s funeral

that was scheduled for 1:00 P.M. I loaded my Polaroid camera with black/white film. Shortly before 1:00 I turned on the TV to Channel 4.

“Since Channel 4 is not used in Sweden, the TV screen displayed the usual random noise pattern. I positioned myself, camera in hand, in a chair in front of the TV set. Ellen sat with me. After 15 minutes she left the room. I remained in front of the TV and had given up hope when something strange happened. The flicking noise pattern on the screen stopped and became silent. Suddenly, a spot of light appeared on the screen. It expanded rapidly, disappeared, then expanded again. This lasted 6 to 7 seconds. I released the camera shutter. I held the Polaroid picture in my hand and it developed into a face that left no doubt it was our friend Friedrich Jurgenson.”

Dick, a friend who lives in Oregon, describes a successful TV experiment he and some friends conducted in 1991. Quoting from his letter, Dick wrote: “A judge, a world-famous medical researcher, and my brilliant CPA and I were the participants. We set up the equipment as suggested in one of Walter Uphoff’s newsletters. I found an open channel on my TV, pointed my video camera at the screen and inserted a fresh tape in the VCR. We turned everything on and watched the picture of snow for ten minutes. It became boring so we took our eyes off the screen and started chatting, all except the judge who doesn’t bore easily. Suddenly, he exclaimed, ‘Something happened. A gray blurb flashed by on the screen!’

“We rewound the film then played it back a frame at a time. Walking briskly across the picture was a tall slender man wearing a golf sweater. He was slightly stooped and his hair was a widow’s peak. Unfortunately, I had forgotten to focus my camera on the screen, therefore, we couldn’t make out the man’s features. I suspect that one of us might have known him when he was in our frequency. We called our wives into the room and replayed it for them. They were all very disturbed and did not want a repeat showing. The physician took the tape back to his home city and had it tested and inspected in a lab. The results indicated no fraud.”

We have our maestros of the video camera as well as of the tape recorder. Among them are Monique Simonet and Pascal Jouini, both of France, Jose Garrido and Alfonso Galeano of Spain, Sonia Rinaldi of Brazil, Luise Fuchs of Germany, Erland Babcock, of Massachusetts, Jackie Colligan of Nevada and also Tom & Lisa Butler, Nevada.

Monique describes her method in the following, “For the benefit of people who think of attempting to experiment with video images I hope my suggestions will be helpful.

“It consists of using a television set, preferably a black and white, with an excellent contrast, or, if colored, color button put at zero, in order to get a good black and white image. The aerial of the TV is disconnected and tuned to a free channel.

“A good but not sophisticated video recorder, able to give an image without any streaks or stripes and to endure momentary pauses of the image, will be connected to the television set using the UHF plug. The video cassettes help determine the results: use preferably a thirty-minute tape.

“To this recorder, we connect a black and white video camera (to the video connection of the recorder). Using an amplifier is also recommended but not absolutely needed.

“This camera must definitely be a manual control mode, equipped with a zoom lens, with a macro film of good luminosity. A speed of 1/100 seconds is advised. The camera, put on its support, is then connected and directed toward the screen of the television set.

“At this moment, the camera delivers an image, which is reproduced on the television screen as by a double effect of a mirror.

“You must see on your television screen a projection of the screen itself; the phenomenon continues until the reduction to a luminous spot which will soon be only a point.

“Through adjustment of the sensitivity of the aperture, focusing of the focal distance of the camera, of the zoom lens.

“Through brightness of the television set, contrast being adjusted to a maximum.

“Through adjustment of the amplifier (if one is used) we reach the oscillation limit of the electro-optical system in circuit.

“We look for the best distance in order to place the camera and so determine the most suitable zoom shots. In a state close to self-oscillation, modifications of the image already occur through bringing the bands closer to the amplifier or the camera, which gives rise to LOW OSCILLATIONS. Through adjustment of all the parameters of the camera lens (focal distance, degree of sharpness, adjustment of the aperture and adjustment of amplifier we search for the production of a kind of ‘flickering cloudy formation’ on the screen.

“We begin then to observe what is taking place on the video screen. With a little training, one can soon distinguish between those kinds of nebulae, rough shapes of human faces, figures, configurations of bodies, the whole being extremely rapid.

“It is at this moment, we must set the video recorder in motion, during a minute or so (which may represent even more than a thousand images to pursue afterwards).

“We retake at a later time, this recording; we view it while investigating image by image those ‘nebulae’. When we think it right, if we see a face, a figure, an interesting shape, we photograph the screen. The film, once developed, will be an object of study, and the best images; i.e., the quality ones will be kept.”

A recent exciting development Monique and some of her colleagues have discovered is that there are other pictures in the negatives. Quoting from her letter she wrote, “Some of the pictures I am sending came from the negatives I obtained after taking a picture of the original negatives. I take a picture of the TV screen when it seems as if there is a form, a face, or just a whirling cloud. When we look at the negative with a good light, we often see other faces (**very** pale which is invisible on the print we made). Then we take a picture of the negative against a bright light, which equals a second negative. From **these** negatives we get prints like the ones enclosed.”

Luise Fuchs joined the AA-EVP in 1982 and so was a charter member of our Association. She was the first foreign member we had. Like everyone who is receiving pictures from other dimensions, she first had outstanding success taping voices before moving into video. Following is a report describing the method Luise uses.

“You need a TV set and an empty channel. You need a video recorder with a Pause/Still button, which will permit a clear picture to be frozen, and a slow motion button. You should also have a video camera.

“The video recorder is connected by cable to the empty channel on the TV. The camera is connected to the video recorder. The focus (zoom lens) is turned on all the way. Strange forms will begin to appear on the screen. At this point, the video recorder is turned on and these images are recorded. Once taping has ended (don’t record too long in the beginning) turn off the camera and rewind the recording to the beginning. Now the real work begins. The tape can’t be run through like a film, but the Pause/Sill button has to be pressed and a thorough search made on the screen for

what looks like paranormal phenomena. If nothing or something faint can be seen, thoroughly search with the slow motion button, picture by picture. You will then find paranormal images on your screen. Several weeks work is needed until you get images. Once they start to come in, there's hardly a recording that will not have more than one contact. To all who want to try this, I wish them much success and the joy that is connected with work such as this."

Erland Babcock has been having good results receiving video pictures from other dimensions. Like Monique and Luise, he taped for a number of years and received some outstanding Class A voices. Then, because of his interests, background, and the equipment available to him, he turned his attention to television. Many of his results are unusual, perhaps because of his equipment and also because his techniques are somewhat different from Monique's and Luise's.

Erland's background included fifteen years as a senior technician at M.I.T. For over twenty-three years, he was the Director of the Audio/Video Laboratory in the College of Engineering at Lowell Technological Institute of the University of Massachusetts.

In the last part of *Roads to Eternity* (IV: Addendum—How to Communicate Using Your Television) Erland will tell us, step by step just how to go about trying to have contact in this way.

Chapter 17 has discussed the ways different maestros use for helping the invisibles travel the road to them through their television set. This, along with the other objective evidence we have presented, is overwhelming. I think there can be little doubt that valid inter-dimension communication is occurring on a daily basis worldwide.

Vignette

You Must First Touch the Paint

Robert Hyner, West Australia

“The thought of speaking with the next dimension is in one way awe inspiring, and in another way absolutely logical. This life on Earth is but a mirror of the other life. How else could it be? If life over there was vastly different, it would be too much of a psychological strain to adjust to earthly conditions and vice versa. Here the material is a test to overcome, and there, the control of thoughts is the main bug bear, whilst the material adjusts itself to the vibration of the person involved and hers or his thought-life. I wonder which is the hardest? The logical answer is that those whose thought-life is not pure would have problems there and find themselves in an environment expressing those thoughts. It is those who often long to return to Earth, which they most likely do, as here exists a greater chance of hiding from yourself. They forget that purity of thought on earth is a necessary attribute, but no one seems able to get away with it down here. It is difficult to reach those of the higher realms. All that lies behind them has little attraction. I suppose that when they contact us, it will be done out of love and compassion. How hard it must be for those more evolved beings to not interfere in our lives. How much they could tell us. But we must first touch the paint ourselves before we will believe the notice of the wet paint.”

Chapter 18

New Directions for Instrumental Transcommunication

“Sometimes success is just a matter of hanging on.”

“Don’t wait for your ship to come in...swim out to it.”

“Endurance is your steadfast ability to continue despite hardship.”

All serious tapers/technical researchers in the field of instrumental transcommunication will say “A-men” to the above three quotes. Success isn’t a matter of saying, “Anybody here?” in front of a tape recorder now and then, or picking up a screw driver, and a wire or two, today, next week, next month, and saying, “Let’s see what I can invent today.” No, it is just about a day to day effort, especially for tapers, so the other side can get a ‘feel’ for you and your energies and vibrations. If you visit, or try to visit them through your recorder a couple times a month, forget it! It doesn’t take them long to decide who is really serious about having contact with their world and the entities that inhabit it. After a week or two of ‘no show’ they’ll kiss you good-bye.

When I sat down at my tape recorder in 1976, the only objective instrumental way we could contact the other side was through a recorder. There were probably less than 100 of us around the world trying the ‘impossible’ on a regular basis. Today, there may be more than 1,000 people who ask almost daily, “Are you with me today?”

Why has the number grown so?

First, many more people have heard about EVP in the last twenty years compared to the scanty few in 1976.

Secondly, our contacts with the invisibles have changed dramatically since then. A person can now have reasonable assurance that if he follows a few simple guidelines and asks often enough, “Are you here?” someone will eventually answer with, “*Here I am!*”

Even the name has changed: EVP has become instrumental transcommunication. The instrument we use is a tape recorder. Trans (from one

place to another) communication takes place from this world to another and from another world to this. We/they are both traveling.

More important than the name however, are the different ways we are communicating with the invisibles. These new methods of communication largely began with the unseen. I always point this out in a lecture or a workshop, “The entities over there have lots of ‘smarts’. They are making progress in the field, that helps prove they are also anxious to have contact.”

Although it may reduce our feeling of importance, the progress we are experiencing is due mainly to our partners in spirit.

They are the ones who often talk through our radios. We enjoy taking part in these contacts and having a dialogue with them. True, extended dialogues are still rare, but someday...? Although we're smart enough to keep a recorder nearby and tape this two-way give and take conversation, I don't imagine they are recording our voices in return.

They are the ones who started ringing our telephones for a chat. Finding us not at home doesn't discourage them, provided we have an answering machine. They simply leave a message, unfortunately, with no callback number. But someday...?

They are the ones who are appearing more frequently on certain television screens. They put on a show for us. We have never been asked to reciprocate.

They are the ones who started coming through our computers. This is a bit different from the previous three phenomena just mentioned. **We**, a very few on this side, are permitted to type out a question on the computer screen, leave it for awhile—normally a day or two—and come back and find an answer from the great beyond.

Let's examine some of the advances in the four phenomena.

Radio communication was the first way that showed progress. In *Adendum I* we will thoroughly discuss how to record with a recorder, using a sound source—such as a radio but for now let it suffice to say that those who have the best results taping use a sound source. There are many different sound sources but the one favored by the majority of tapers is a radio. Many of those in other dimensions also prefer the radio and so taper and communicator have found a satisfactory medium (the radio) to carry messages through.

A few tapers in the field have been successful in having outstanding radio contacts. Before his death, Aldoph Homes of Germany was one of

them. Homes reports: "I was in the kitchen and listening to a musical program on the FM radio when I heard the following words very clearly coming from the loud-speaker: *"Homes Record!"* This was repeated three times. I brought my cassette recorder and microphone into the kitchen and placed them both in front of the small radio receiver. Meanwhile, the news started. I remained quiet and suddenly heard the words:

"This is Doc Mueller."

A.H. "Who is there?"

D.M. *"This is Doc Mueller."*

A.H. "Doc Miller? Who is Doc Miller?"

D.M. *"I announced myself through MARK IV"* (Spiricom—developed by George Meek and Hans Heckmann.)

A.H. "Could you speak a little clearer?"

D. M. *"Please give my greeting and my thanks to Mr. Meek and Mr. Senkowski."*

A.H. "I understand."

D.M. *"I do not care whether you believe me or not. The objective is the research, not the discussion."*

A.H. "Where do you reside? Hello, where are you? From where are you calling me?"

D.M. *"I am in a state of being. Being is learning to live. Learning to live is experiencing. It makes no difference when, where or how it happens because everything is happening now."*

A.H. "I got that! Does time exist only for us humans?"

D.M. *"The illusion of your time is closely bound to other illusions."*

A.H. "The general condition of our planet is a very serious one."

D.M. *"Yes."* (This is the only word Dr. M. spoke in English. Otherwise, the entire conversation was in German). *"The quality of life of your reality is not on a level worthy of evolution. Abstractions which govern the universe are not part of the understanding of mankind. Has man not been polarized negatively since birth? God is all that is. What you believe has nothing to do with it. In all is perfection. Your situation becomes more and more frightening."*

A.H. "Yes we know that."

D.M. *"I shall stay in touch with you. End of contact."*

Dr. Senkowski remarked after listening to the conversation, "Duration of dialogue was 4 minutes 25 seconds. Very high volume of trans-signal. Rather low distortion. The syllables are strongly accentuated. During pauses, the radio news can be heard with considerably lower volume."

Two days later, through a small FM radio, dialogue begins again after the music program is suppressed.

D.M. *"This is Doctor Mueller."*

A.H. "Hello Doctor Mueller! Do you want to communicate something to me?"

D.M. *"All communication systems are basically led through mind-telepathy. Only after that are you able to hear me through your radio."*

A.H. "Yes, I understand."

D.M. *"Therefore, two-way contacts stop after the experimenter passes over. The necessary vibration does not exist anymore."*

A.H. "How did Spiricom function in the USA?"

D.M. *"The method is known and outdated. Different tone frequencies are no longer necessary. We, a group of physicists and others, are working on our side with what we call Mark IV."*

A.H. "I see."

D.M. *"The assumption that I am in higher levels is incorrect. Man with his belief cannot move much. Only the recognition of probabilities enables the psychic to advance to other systems of reality."*

A.H. "Yes, I partially understand that. I thank you sincerely Doctor Mueller for your messages and am hoping for further contacts through this radio." (Music program comes back to full volume).

In a third contact Homes had with Dr. Mueller, he deliberately called upon Mueller to speak. Mueller had initiated the first two.

A.H. "Hello, Dr. Mueller, I welcome you."

D.M. *"Hello, Mr. Homes."*

A.H. "Dr. Senkowski has asked me to pass on two questions to you: 1. How can we explain the transcommunication interaction of spirit entity and spirit apparatus with the earthside experimenter and his equipment? 2. What is the task and purpose of the equipment on your side in communication with us?"

D.M. *"My answer to both questions: As you know, the human body has an energy which you understand to be of electro-psychological nature. Concerning instrumental communication, a channel or corridor opens*

through our contact methods with your equipment in connection with intuitive centers of your body and your psyche. Our thoughts get through to you when all concepts are in agreement.”(alignment).

A.H. “Dr. Mueller, how is mediumistic communication without electronic equipment made?”

D.M. *“A human channel develops by expanding the telepathic brain activities and by a strong desire and aim. In all cases, a strong motivation is necessary.”*

A.H. “Dr. Mueller, do you want to say anything else to us?”

D.M. *“Please stay in a timeless state of day dreaming. Apprehensions will diminish and you will be better ready to coordinate yourself. Give my greetings to Mr. Senkowski. End of contact.”*

Homes and a few others have rarely, upon occasion had this type of extended dialogue through their radios. The examples given show the depth of ideas, nutritional food for thought, that is possible using the radio as a road for them, for us, to travel.

Phone calls from the dead are becoming increasingly popular with the other side. If there is a Heavenly telephone exchange, the sums run up by some spirits must be astronomical, but money after death doesn't appear to be a problem!

Calls from Spirit are nothing new. The basic reason for these calls is to reassure the person called that they have survived death. As mentioned earlier, Sonia Rinaldi is probably the only person who can make calls to the spirit world, because of special equipment she has. Eventually after more experiments and testing by scientists, Sonia will reveal what the equipment is.

Other calls occur because the deceased person is concerned about a situation here. They feel there is unfinished business.

Walter Uphoff, Founder and President of New Frontiers Center, Wisconsin, before his death, told about an experience he had with a former secretary long ago. A few days after her death, which was unexpected, she called Walter to remind him about an important meeting he had scheduled. She was concerned he might have forgotten about it and her concern produced the call. Her voice sounded normal and the person taking the call was unaware she had died. When he told Walter, “Your secretary just called about a meeting,” he was shocked to learn about her death earlier—and Walter was just as shocked that she had made the call.

Individuals, known and unknown, have written or called me about their experiences in receiving a phone call from someone they knew and usually loved, who has died. In almost every case, they have been unnerved by what happened and wanted to know if I had ever heard of similar calls. A few thought they might have imagined their call and were afraid they were—as they put it—“going crazy.” Fortunately, I have been able to reassure everyone who has contacted me.

Phone calls are progressing into a slightly different stage. Now, those who are deeply involved with transcommunication are hearing from other voice phenomena experimenters who have made their transition. It is immensely reassuring to all of us on this side working in the field, to hear from former colleagues who we, in many cases knew, call us a few days after their death and say, “*It’s true! I made it!*”

In a personal letter from Ernst Senkowski, he wrote, “On February 10th, 1992, I received a first paranormal telephone call from our late friend Klaus Schreiber, who had brought another deceased person who previously lived in Poland.

“While I was at my word processor writing about telephone contacts and referring to, *Phone Calls from the Dead* (Rogo/Bayless), I tried to formulate a sentence with the remark that during the last years, thanks to the answering machine and recorder, such calls could be documented technically. The telephone then rang normally. Adelheid (Ernst’s wife) picked up the telephone downstairs and listened while I talked on the phone upstairs.

“After Klaus gave his full name, I asked for his OK to tape the conversation. He agreed and I switched on the machine. The dialogue runs for two minutes in excellent quality.

“There are several points to be observed. Klaus spoke his typical native dialect. The man with him spoke in the native dialect of his region (south-west Poland). His main concern was that the way existence really is after death, must be told to people which is understandable because he was a Roman Catholic Cardinal in his lifetime.”

Ernst cited the evidential information the former churchman had given. He said he knew Ernst’s father who had died in 1959, and quoted a unique phrase originated and used by his father during his life. Ernst said he had never used it himself and that neither Adelheid or any of their children knew it.

The significance of the call coming when it did cannot be overlooked. Ernst, alone at his desk, working on the phenomena of the dead using the telephone to call us, received his own call at that time. They knew what he was doing and used this method to show him that the living dead do contact us through phone calls.

Three months later, Ernst had a second phone call. In a letter to me in June 1992, he wrote that, "Pere Francois Brune, along with Professor Remy Chauvin and a crew from a French TV network, visited us April 28th. We had interviews and tried to catch some EVP without convincing results. Near the end, the telephone rang. When I answered, the deceased Friedrich Jurgenson gave his name. I asked for permission to record, got his OK, pressed the recording button on my answering machine and asked if he had a message for me. Immediately, he spoke French, and thanked the French TV crew, and then continued in German. He said, *"I thank the French friends and we shall—you will receive information via your colleague Homes."*

Ernst said that the voice sounded very similar to that of Jurgenson when he was alive.

In his letter, Ernst wrote, "It is necessary to state that no outsider knew that the French TV crew was here, or planned to be here. The date had been changed shortly before.

"About a month later, Adolph Homes' TV camera taped a picture of a man. It shows a young man's face. The hair cut is characteristic of Jurgenson's later life. I have no early photo of him but we are trying to get in touch with people. Possibly his family, for checking."

Homes as mentioned, had telephone contacts from the beyond. A call from Konstantin Raudive lasted over five minutes. Raudive said, *"All of your daily events, your thoughts and actions as well as events you seem unable to control, such as environmental catastrophes, in the final analysis were created by yourself, though they originate in other dimensions, in dreams and in other, trance-like conditions when you were your real self."*

"None of you have to die in order to be what you would like to be. You only have to die because you selected one of many possibilities that were open to you. Even the person who is panic-stricken for fear of death, long ago in another dimension, decided his physical death."

When a phone call comes from Spirit, you obviously want a record of it. There are two ways this can be done.

First, some answering machines can be used to recorder calls.

The second way is to connect a small tape recorder to your telephone. This is the method I use. There is a simple and inexpensive device that can be installed by anyone within a few minutes. Radio Shack and other electronic stores sell them. Mine is: Telephone Recorder Control—Model No. 43-228. When the phone rings and you pick up the receiver and realize this is a call you want to save, you simply push the record button on your tape recorder. My Marantz sits on a file cabinet beside my desk, with a cassette tape installed, all ready to start taping at a moment's notice.

Now let us consider computers. A number of European experimenters report computer contacts. Hans Heckmann, PA, who was an AA-EVP member, translated all of the excellent information received through various German publications. He observed, "A most fascinating time phenomena takes place in all computer contacts. There is a distinct time delay between questions and the type-out of the answers. My guess is that it has to do with the shift from 'no-time' dimensions to our dimension of Space/Time. Only physical manifestations seem to be subject to this delay such as the appearance of a computer type-out or the appearance/disappearance of physical objects (apports). Direct or indirect recorded spirit voice does not seem to be limited by time. They are direct manipulations (modulations) of already existing electron magnetic fields or even psychic energy fields in our physical world. I am not sure in what category TV images belong. The entire subject of TIME-LINES, TIME-SLIDES, and TIME-WARPS is still a closed book to us. A most fascinating subject indeed, about which we are greatly ignorant!"

The MTFD is a transcommunication group founded in Frankfurt, Germany. There are many computer contacts reported by the Association. Some of them are:

Q: "How many planes do you know?"

A: "*Very many...and many we do not know.*"

"What should be our concept of God?"

A: "God is spirit which interpenetrates All that is. God is in Everything."

Q: "Can we contact our departed loved ones?"

A: "*That is possible if you wish.*"

Q: "Does the person crossing over go directly to the third level?"

A: "*It differs and depends on karma.*"

Q: "What happens to us next?"

A: "We cannot answer that as your future can be shaped by you and we are not all knowing."

Computer contacts received by many experimenters frequently share a difficult feature. Messages from spirit are often run together, with no spacing between words and punctuation given. It is a puzzle for us on the earth-side to try to figure out the communications.

Ernst Senkowski in his outstanding technical German Journal gave the following example of a computer contact received by Adolph Homes and Friedrich Malkoff who worked together at one time. Hans Heckmann translated it for me. It reads:

212 PRINT CENTRALTOSTATIONRIVENICHWEGRE
213 PRINT ETYOUALLFRITZBEPATIENTTOMAKEAS
214 PRINT TONECRYATTHEMOMENTISSIMPLERFOR
215 PRINT USTHANTOCARRYONADIALOGUEWITHSC
214 PRINT HWEICHWECANNOTTREPEATEVERYTHING

And on it went. If you're having a problem figuring it out, this is what it said, "Central to Station Rivenich. We greet you all. Fritz be patient. To make a stone cry at the moment is simpler for us than to carry on a dialogue with Schweich. We cannot repeat everything."

Manfred Boden, well-known German researcher for his contacts with the unseen, made his transition on March 23, 1990. On the day of his funeral on the 29th, in Baden-Baden, he communicated through a computer in Rivenich, Germany the following. "I am in a familiar world of unlimited diversity. Everything is possible. Middle plane of existence. The past, present, and future join logically together. I am seeking experience as my cycle of reincarnation is finished. There are infinitely many systems. It is as if I am experiencing everything in a dream. There are a great number of people here who are confused."

What about today? Are we continuing trying to develop better roads to eternity so more people can travel from here to there, and the invisibles can come through to us with greater ease and with more extended contacts?

The answer is yes. The AA-EVP had with me and still has with the Butlers many outstanding researchers, such as Jeffrey King of New Zealand, who is deeply involved in research and development. There is a university department in South America, that is working with a member living in the

United States. This man has donated hundreds of thousands of dollars to create a web site on the Internet. Working with Dr. Z, head of physics and engineering in the laboratory of the University and a half a dozen of his graduate students, the site is developing slowly, but surely. Before long it is hoped that with the exotic, extremely complicated equipment—developed for the site, anyone who wishes will be able to sit in front of his computer and call upon a loved one or friend to speak from his current unseen dimension.

They are also working with a video connection at the site, so you can not only hear your loved one speak to you, but also see his picture. Dreams? Well, yes, but in something like this, dreams must first occur, before you can attempt to put them into action, to try and make them come true.

We have seen in this chapter the many ways those in other dimensions are using to try to contact us. It is evident that they are continuing to build and extend the roads. Let us be partners with them in the extension of those highways.

Vignette

Transcommunication—The Devil's Work or Heaven's?

“Our Creator would never have made such lovely days, and have given us the deep hearts to enjoy them, above and beyond all thought, unless we were meant to be immortal.”

—Hawthorne

“Ever since I began working in the field of ITC, I have been ‘thrashed’ by some for being in league with the devil, or embraced for helping God.

It seems difficult for many people to remain neutral on the subject. My colleagues and I are regarded at times as being wicked and all of us are on a fast downhill slide to hell. Others bless us and say the gates of Heaven will swing wide as my fellow researchers and I and experimenters approach it. I don’t know about that, but at least I hope I’m not on a toboggan whipping me to the lower realms.

One Minister, Dr. X., even preached nicely about me in his Easter sermon. He and his wife had visited me the day before Easter to listen to some of my tapes. They were convinced that the voices were genuine and he said the next day, I had *proof* that what he and his fellow theologians had been preaching all their lives, was *true*—we lived after death!

Of course I agree with him 100%. We are never in competition with any church. All we do is reinforce what the Church has been saying for thousands of years.

Once I became convinced of personal survival, I wanted to help others on both sides of the veil. This has happened, literally, hundreds and hundreds of time. The phenomena has brought comfort and reassurance, has lessened grief to countless numbers of individuals, first fearing their own loved ones had not survived death, which meant they also would not survive. They would never again be reunited with those they loved because the grave meant death in its fullest, deepest aspect. Now, because of the work of those involved with ITC, they know their fears are groundless. They have also learned something about life after death and that their new life will be an instantaneous continuation of the life they have just left. As a result they become a better person on this side, freer, more loving,

kinder, more understanding to those around them. Since the fear of death has been removed, they can live this life to its most compassionate fullest extent having learned along the way with everything else, that they take to the other side what they were on this side. Wanting to end up with the 'good guys' they will become a good guy here.

Our efforts, our responsibilities, don't end with helping people in this dimension. When we receive pleas for help from the invisibles, as I've said we do at times, we do our very best to help them move on. Again, we give suggestions to them to look for the light, to hold out their hand to a waiting spirit who wants to help them move into the world of spirit. We tell them what they can expect to find there. We keep these unhappy spirits in our thoughts and prayers and ask the other side to go and help those individuals. At times word comes back, via our tape recorder, that has been done.

The following are some comments, some of the information, from those on this side, as well as some messages from the unseen, about how after-death contact and other phenomena is regarded in this dimension and the next.

Corinthians, Book 1, Chapter 12, Verses 7-11—Paul the Apostle

“But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the work of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another diverse kinds of tongues; to another interpretation of tongues; But all of these worketh that one and the selfsame spirit, diving to every man severally as he will.”

Vignette

On “Holy War”

Brenda Marshall, College of Psychic Studies, England

“It makes me sad to read from time to time of the attacks by churchmen of various persuasions on the exercise of the faculty of mediumship.

“Any skill or calling can, of course, be put to foolish or fraudulent use and no profession or section of society can claim a blameless record in this respect.

“I am not a Spiritualist, nor is the College of Psychic Studies a Spiritualist organization; we study and sponsor mediumship from a slightly different angle.

“It seems to me that the other side of the picture needs to be stated to keep the record straight.

“Looking back on history, or turning on one’s television almost any day of the week, who can fail to be appalled at the atrocities regularly committed in the name of religion?

“Obviously these violent people do not truly represent their religion, any more than misguided or erring mediums represent the ideals of service to humanity which underlie Spiritualism and the proper exercises of mediumship, itself a natural faculty, one might add.

“But—and this is the most important but—in spite of some unsavory incidents, there is no record that mediums, Spiritualist or non-Spiritualist, have ever been responsible for terrorist violence in the name of the religion, or for the blasphemy of “holy” wars.

“Quite on the contrary, although isolated, regrettable incidents receive publicity, the great thrust of their work—so largely unrecognized—has contributed to goodwill and respect for other people’s ideas, quite apart from the immeasurable comfort and new meaning which mediums have brought to the individuals and families in bereavement.

“When those who criticize can justly claim an equal record, no one will be more delighted than the mediums *themselves*.”

One can only agree with what Marshall wrote. We exchanged letters and she was very pleased that I wanted to share her comments about “Holy War” that she wrote over five years ago. I made copies of it and sent it to all members of my Association. What she says about atrocities regularly committed in the name of religion, and how terrorist violence takes place, again claiming that they are doing it because of their religion, is something beyond arguing since September 11, 2001.

In our years of sharing contacts with the invisibles with our world, we have always hoped it would persuade everyman to love one another. We have a long way to go....

Taped Class A Comments from the Invisibles

"I was sitting with God." (Forward Voice)

"I'm in Heaven." (Forward Voice)

"God is good." (Forward Voice)

"Come down. We must do good." (Forward Voice)

"God the giver. God the giver." (Reverse Voice)

"May the God give off." (Reverse Voice—same as the above, as he died)

"God can help this essence." (Reverse Voice)

"She is up there with Jesus." (Reverse Voice)

"My Buddha heard you." (Reverse Voice)

Vignette

A Nod from the Vatican

The Vatican has never been against communication with spirits, per se, although it has taken a cautious approach. Its main concerns is who is doing the communication, and rightly so, and how such communication is used. Pope Paul VI made Friedrich Jurgenson a Knight Commander of the order of St. Gregory for his work in this and other fields.

A friend in France sent me an article that had been translated for her from Italian into French. This was written by Father Gino Concetti in the Daily Vatican newspaper: "Observatore Romano." Quoting from it, Father Concetti wrote: "From the point of view of the Catholic Church, contacts with the 'other side' are possible and the person who talks with the world of the dead does not sin if he does it under the inspiration of the Faith." Father Concetti (who is one of the most competent theologians of the Vatican) also said in an interview: "According to the modern catechism, God allows our dear departed persons who live in an ultra-terrestrial dimension, to send messages to guide us in certain difficult moments of our lives. The Church has decided not to forbid anymore the dialogue with the deceased with the condition that these contacts are carried out with a serious religious and scientific purpose. Messages may not come by words but also by means of diverse signs, such as dreams, or by spiritual impulses that penetrate into our spirit. These impulses can be transformed into

visions and into concepts.” Near the end of the interview, Father Concetti said, “One should not call the dead for futile motives; for example to get the lottery numbers. Be careful about falling into excessive credulity,”

Part V
Communicating with Loved Ones

Chapter 19

Beginning of the End

“I will turn my steps toward the Divine Light, Knowing that as I harmonize with the God Power, I will absorb it completely. I will be healed.”

Charlie had been ill for years. It started about ten years before he made his transition in February 1998, when the unseen saved his life in 1988 with a message. I had been taping early one morning, before Charlie left for work, and a Class A male voice spoke and told me, **“More sickness will come.”** I went out to the kitchen where I found Charlie gazing into his cereal bowl not attempting to eat. He hadn’t been feeling well for several days, and I was concerned. At the same time, I knew that I didn’t dare tell him what an invisible had told me a few minutes earlier, he’d only shrug his shoulders and that would have been it.

Charlie had a degree in electrical engineering from the University of Virginia, and was plant engineer for a large chemical company in Baltimore, Maryland. He prided himself on his technical background, and his scientific ‘smarts.’ Talking to the dead, through a tape recorder? Nonsense. Of course he knew I was involved with the phenomena and had founded an international organization that focused on recordings with and from the dead. He was accepting of this but he still thought our being able to talk to the dead was impossible. Although he’d always been very good about putting together electronic instruments to help me with taping, everything stopped there. I’d tell him what I had in mind. He’d go down to his workbench, and within a few days bring it into my office and I’d start using it, sometimes with great success.

Instead of mentioning what I’d taped I said he didn’t look too good to me that morning, and I knew he wasn’t feeling well. “Please stop at the doctor on your way to work and get checked out,” I said. Fortunately, he did, and in less than an hour a phone call came from Dr. Y. “Your husband is having a massive heart attack, and is being rushed by ambulance to the hospital in Annapolis,” he told me.

When I talked to the cardiologist later that day at the hospital, he said if Charlie had waited even twenty-four hours longer before he sought help, he'd have died from a silent massive heart attack. Although Charlie went into a coma, as a result, he still contacted Becky and Bob as I mentioned in Chapter 3. A year later, he had by-pass surgery on his heart, and for five years lived a healthful, happy, busy life.

Then he suffered his first stroke. This came an hour after he'd returned from the doctor, and given a good passing grade. Again, he spent time in the hospital but the damage was so great, he had to go to a nursing home for several months. We brought him home for six months, feeding him a large part of the time through a stomach tube. There were other problems, and so we moved him to an assisted living facility. Charlie was accepting of this, and seemed to enjoy, to a certain extent, the facility. I sold my large waterfront home about fifteen miles away, bought a small home in a retirement community and moved there. Most mornings I went to the home for a visit. One night a week, either Becky or I was the fourth at Charlie's bridge table, which he loved. Charlie was completely alert the entire time, and gave much advice. He was still deeply into scientific books, which I brought to him from the library across the street.

On January 2nd, I got a phone call from his assisted living home. "There's something wrong with Charlie. He refuses to get up (he never had before) and keeps saying, 'Call my wife'".

When I went in less than ten minutes later, I could see that Charlie was in dire straits. "Call the ambulance, and then my son, please," I requested. They did, and Bob, who lives less than five minutes away, said he'd meet us in the emergency room.

As soon as tests were done, they showed that Charlie had suffered another major stroke, this time on the other side of his brain. They didn't know if he'd survive or not, but he did, and it was obvious that never again, could he return to an assisted living facility but would have to spend the remainder of his life in a nursing home. This is where he lived for about three years. There were many ups and downs, several times he was near death with pneumonia, but each time, he managed to pull himself back. Then, his final bout with the end struck him one Sunday.

When I went to see him that Sunday afternoon, I was convinced he had pneumonia. "No he doesn't," the head nurse told me. "We've done the tests, and it shows he just has congestion, but that's all." Each day I went to visit, he was worse. "He does have pneumonia," I insisted. "No, he

doesn't," they kept saying. "We've done another test." I knew they were wrong, but since my profession is not that of medicine, they dismissed everything I said, feeling I was just a worrying wife, trying to give them a hard time.

Finally, the morning of the fourth day, when I stepped off the elevator, the nurse in charge greeted me. "We tried to reach you through your answering machine," she said. "I guess you were on your way here."

With that, she explained that Charlie was now in a semi-coma, and the doctor said he could be taken to the hospital. The ambulance was on its way. Two hours later, he was diagnosed with double pneumonia in the lower part of both lungs. There was nothing much they could do to help. He lingered for ten days, during which time, I received several phone calls from the hospital, saying, "We think you'd better come. Charlie may be dying." Each time I rushed down there, often our children joining us in his private room. Then, Charlie would pull himself back from the brink.

Now Charlie moved into a different phase of dying. He would suddenly return from the coma he was in. His eyes would open wide and never blinking, he would stare straight ahead, occasionally tracking something slightly to the right. He was seeing what we could not see, and was deeply puzzled at what he beheld. I knew, without a shadow of doubt, that he was seeing his take-away visitors. If ever I had doubted this phenomena, no doubt remained. Although I was unable to physically see them, I deeply sensed their presence. A warmth wrapped itself around me. I felt their all-encompassing love for Charlie, their comforting love for me and the children. They realized we were suffering and they wanted us to know they were going to help Charlie move on every step of the way.

I began talking to Charlie about what I felt he was seeing. Trying to speak as normally as possible, I said that he was probably surprised at what he saw. I said that I suspected he saw friends and loved ones that were in the room with us and had come back to help him move into their world. As I held his hand and talked, he continued watching the panorama that was opening up in front of him. I told him if he was ready to move on, he had the love and blessing of our three children and me, to do this. Perhaps he was beginning to accept what was happening. He relaxed and a look of peace crossed his face and he fell asleep.

Sunday afternoon, twenty-four hours later, I was alone. Becky had returned to her condo for a few hours. Bob would be coming later that afternoon. Our daughter, Cindy, Becky's twin was also home. Charlie was

restless and having difficulty breathing, in spite of his oxygen mask. Once again, he was in a coma. On and off, he'd open his eyes and immediately stare in the same direction he had the day before, at his invisible visitors. He seemed to know where they were, and his eyes never wavered. I knew hearing was the last thing to go and I repeated what I had said the previous day about his friends and loved ones, his helpers, who had come to help him move on. Again, I told him he had our loving permission to go. After a few minutes he would return to a coma.

I collapsed on a chair, in the corner, completely exhausted, and quickly fell asleep. Right before I awoke, I dreamt—but it was so real I could hardly call it a dream—I saw three figures standing by Charlie's bed. They were dressed in dark monk-like robes, and it seemed as if they had part of a cowl over their heads. They were leaning over Charlie with their backs to me, and I couldn't recognize them.

Quickly, I awoke but saw nothing. Whether my dream was just that or something more I'm not sure, but I suspect they were actually there. Immediately, I realized Charlie's condition had changed. Going over to his bed, he appeared to be sleeping. He was no longer struggling to breathe. As I stood there, I could see he would take a breath every five seconds or so. Charlie was truly dying.

Running out to the hall, I saw his nurse and described to her the way Charlie was breathing. She dropped everything and came into the room with me. Yes, I was correct. The time had come. My husband would be dead within several hours. This time there would be no return.

Charlie Steps through Death's Door

As I remained standing by the bed holding his hand, Cindy walked into his room. When she'd left the day before she hadn't been sure she'd get back today. "Something told me I should come," she said,

I was comforted to have her with me in Charlie's last minutes. The nurse said he would be dead by seven, three hours away. I felt though, that his death would be in minutes.

Now Charlie's breathing slowed even more. His eyes never opened, and I could feel spirit detaching itself from his physical body. His nurse was on one side of the room, ready to step in if needed. I had brought from home his cassette/CD player, and the entire time he was there played music he especially liked. I asked the nurse to put on, "**Somewhere in Time**" his favorite piece. While she was doing this, I continued talking to him, my

hand gently holding his. I repeated what I'd said the previous days, that he was free to go back home, to his real home, the spirit world. I assured him his job here was finished and praised him for the courageous battle he'd fought for so many years. We'll always remember you. You'll live in our hearts forever," I promised.

During this time I again told him to look for the light and head in that direction. "Hold out your hand," I said. "Someone will take it and lead you through the tunnel towards the light. There you'll find all of your family and loved ones waiting to greet you back home. You may see our little Misty, the dog of our hearts. She'll be wagging her tail and will probably have a ball in her mouth wanting you to come play ball with her like you used to do. Soon you'll be healed and able to enjoy all of the wonders and joys of your new world." I asked him to give my love to my parents if he saw them. I reminded him I'd never lied to him and again urged him to go forward to the light.

While I was talking his breathing stopped completely. The nurse stepped over, listened to his chest with her stethoscope. Our eyes met. She nodded her head and I knew the long painful road Charlie had been traveling for over five years had ended.

"Somewhere in Time" continued playing in the background as Cindy and I held hands. Just in case Charlie's spirit was afraid to take the final step, and was hovering above his physical body, I told him, "There's nothing to be afraid of Charlie. Look forward. Take the hands of those who want to help you move towards the light. Our love is always with you. It will never end."

If there had been a slight hesitation on Charlie's part, that I had sensed, that was now gone. I had a feeling that all fear, all uncertainty, was no more. The last remaining tie, the cord as it is called by some, had snapped and he was now floating free, moving with speed to his home beyond death in the world of spirit.

Becky and Bob arrived minutes later. His death had been expected by both of them, but they were overcome with sadness that they hadn't been with him in his final minutes.

Bob immediately put the prayer handkerchief between Charlie's hands. This was the handkerchief his sister, Chris, had sent him. It had been touched and prayed for at her son's charismatic church. Bob had stopped at the nursing home to pick it up before coming to the hospital.

Becky's first question after hugging and kissing Charlie was, "Did he die peacefully? Tell me, did he die peacefully?"

Cindy and I could assure her that his going was extremely peaceful. I have been present at several deaths, and Charlie's was the most peaceful I have ever witnessed. After all of his years of suffering Charlie deserved no less.

The World Says Good-by to Charlie

What can one say about a loved one's funeral? We had the customary viewing at the funeral home. Many people came to say good-by. I saw old friends I hadn't seen for years, friends who had read his obituary in the newspaper.

The children and I each gave a meaningful remembrance to him, to take with him. Before the door was opened to the public, we stood with the funeral director as he placed these gifts in the casket. The prayer handkerchief was clasped between his hands. I gave him the cassette, "Somewhere in Time" and the director put it in the inner pocket of Charlie's suit jacket.

There were many in the chapel as our minister conducted the service. Cindy and Becky held hands behind the lectern and read Victor Hugo's talk at the memorial service for his son's fiancée, (Vignette at the end of Chapter 3) and the segment from a book by Kahil Gibran, a favorite writer of both Charlie and me. "*We the dead shall pass into the twilight to wake to the dawn of another world. Let love command the coming day.*" Both seemed appropriate for Charlie's funeral.

An hour later, everyone left the cemetery, with Charlie's physical body in his casket shielded under a tent. We mourners, went our separate ways, everyone back into the world of the living, perhaps thinking, "Poor Charlie. I'm glad it's not me back there waiting to have my casket put in the ground."

My thoughts, my prayers were with Charlie, hoping that *his* personal road to Heaven would be a smooth, easy road to the life beyond. If Charlie had moved on successfully, how long would it take him to contact me through my tape recorder? Would he actually be able to do this? I felt he would first have to go through a period of healing before he could speak. After one is reunited with his loved ones, he is then taken by his guide to a place similar to our hospitals. Those who were in the medical profession here can continue if they wish, when they make their own transition. There

the person enters sleep, a restoration period, while doctors and nurses work on him. When he awakens he can choose the age he wants to be. Most decide to return to the age between thirty and forty. Would Charlie do this? Would he speak to me on tape? Time would tell.

Vignette

Helping the Dying: Letter to the Editor

The Capital (Annapolis) February 11, 1998

“For six years I have been surrounded by dying individuals. I have held the hands of those who are at death’s door, and tried to comfort and reassure them, while we waited for a loved family member to arrive.

As a result of my almost daily visits, sometimes to nursing homes, sometimes to hospitals, I have become aware of the needs of the dying and their families. They need privacy. They don’t want to go through their final living experience as death comes ever closer with someone who, in many cases, is a stranger in the next bed.

I would like to suggest that each hospital and nursing home set aside a special room where someone who will probably not see the next sunrise be taken to spend his final hours. This room need not be elaborate. A single hospital bed, comfortable chairs for loving family members, and a CD and cassette player, on which soft favorite music of the dying individual could be played, would help give a close-knit feeling of comfort and security to ease his transition.

I have seen too many families crowded together, standing around the bed of someone who is leaving them. Even with the curtain pulled, tears and grief are there for everyone to hear and often, observe. This is no privacy for the dying and for those he is leaving behind.

Provide a special room for these devastated individuals, where they can sit and hold the hand of their dying loved one, as long as it takes, speaking words of love and reassurance. If we do this, it will be our final blessed gift to the dying.

If I may help any institution in its preparation of such a room, I would feel honored to do so.”

—Sarah Estep

Chapter 20

Life Continues

"It is good to know that life goes on. Such knowledge permits life to be lived witho ut fear. Of course, no one enjoys the pain that often accompanies the passage and through the portal of death, but that is fleeting."

—The Magian Gospel, Yeshua Ben Joseph

The first time I taped after Charlie's death, was February 17, 1998, the day before his funeral. I didn't call on him because I was reasonably sure he would be in his restorative sleep period. I asked when I made my 6:50 AM recording, "Is there anybody here who can tell me about Charlie?" Within a few seconds, a clear male voice replied, "*You want somebody, ah, transition?*"

Those in spirit talk to us at times in a sort of heavenly shorthand. They evidently were referring to Charlie and his going through his transition period. It is interesting, and evidential that they used the word 'transition' in their answer, when I hadn't mentioned it in my question.

On February 24, I spoke to Charlie during the recording, not knowing if he was with me or not. At the very end of the recording Charlie spoke in a Class A voice and said, "*I shall greet the children.*" Nine days after his death (earth time) I had his first message to me from Spirit! Why do I think it was Charlie? Again, it was evidential. Our three children meant the world to him, and he would have gladly laid down his life if it meant saving the life of any of them. The message was loud and clear enough to duplicate, so I gave each of them a copy. They will cherish it forever.

Many other messages came through from him during the weeks that followed. A number I could hear without headphones, some were Class A. Other spirit contacts spoke about him, perhaps on those days when he was unable to, because the energies weren't quite right. I was often told he was with me that, "*He sit with you.*" It was also interesting, that although my mother speaks to me now and then, her verbal contacts probably amount to just four or five times a year. In the early months after Charlie's death, I was often told, "*Your mother is here,*" or, "*Your mother has come down.*" Several times she spoke personally, telling me, "*This is your*

mother!" Mother, bless her, knew I was grieving and that tears were frequent. Knowing she was with me during this time, was a great comfort.

She also let Becky and Cindy know she was near-by, besides all of us, by the additional phenomena of fragrance. I had never experienced this sort of thing before, and either had my daughters. In the evening, when each of us were relaxed in our own homes, individually we would receive a strong odor of flower essence. While mother was living, she used a delightful flower cologne that we all loved.

Becky began trying to have her own taped contacts with her father. Although she had taped out in the field with good success, she'd never tried taping at home. Home taping is similar and yet a bit different situation, since those energies are very unlike the energies found in field taping. Slowly she began receiving short whispered messages; some of which she felt were from Charlie.

One morning when we talked, she reported she felt her dad had spoken to her on tape the afternoon before. When I went to my recorder a half an hour later and asked Charlie if he had indeed tried to speak to Becky eighteen hours earlier, he answered, *"I did."*

A week later I again referred to Becky and her attempts to reach him. With that two Class A messages were recorded. *"Yes, we sat talk,"* followed three counters later with, *"Becky wants to hear us talk."*

During a ten-day period in March a very strong odor of Old Spice cologne would envelop me. This was usually when I was working at my computer, or reading in my office in the evening. Old Spice was the cologne Charlie liked and would always put on after he shaved. I had no difficulty distinguishing whether it was Mother or Charlie. Mother was flowers. Charlie was spice. The first time I smelled the spice, I thought, *"Charlie is here."* Finally after several of these episodes, I asked Charlie if he was the one who had brought the odor of Old Spice to me the evening before. He replied in a Class A voice, *"We try sit there beside you."*

Different mornings while I was recording I received clearly, *"Estep!"* I don't know if they were referring to me or to Charlie's presence that day. During this entire time I continued hearing from other known and unknown entities in the world of spirit. I received other names, other messages, that had nothing to do with Charlie. Each one was entered into my log as usual.

Tina Laurent called from Wales very excited several times. Charlie and I knew her personally because she and her husband had spent almost a

week with us while visiting in this country. Charlie had liked both of them so it's not surprising he would try to contact such people, especially if their energies, their vibrations, were compatible with his own. Tina had called on Charlie several times after his death, and he'd answered her in a good quality voice.

Dan McKee and Clara Laughlin also felt they'd had taped contact with him. Charlie had met both of them at several of our national conferences and some years ago and Dan and his wife had visited with us for three days. Charlie was certainly getting around in his new life! I rejoiced.

Several times when I called on him he'd reply, "*By phone.*" How wonderful it would be if he called on the telephone.

Near the end of April, Becky said in our early morning phone conversation that she had played for her father the evening before, two of his favorite numbers, "Jesu, Joy of Man's Desiring," and "Sleepers Awake" by Bach. She hoped her father heard them.

When I sat down at my tape recorder after talking to her, I asked Charlie if he'd heard Becky playing those pieces for him the previous evening. Three Class A messages followed immediately, each just one counter apart. "*Sit down.*" "*I come by.*" "*You must sit down.*" The first two I heard through the radio as they were being given.

In early May as I began to tape and asked who I had with me, a Class A voice answered, "*Sheldon.*" This is evidential. His family always called him by his middle name, Sheldon. I never did since he was introduced to me in college as Charlie. I suspect that Charlie knew if he used the name, Sheldon, in speaking to me through the tape recorder, I'd know it was him. He was aware from my early days of taping, how important evidential messages were to me. He was also thrilled when Bob and his wife Terri, named their son Sheldon after him

A week later I asked, "Charlie what is the thing that has surprised you the most since you returned home to the spirit world?" Immediately he answered my question in a Class A voice with, "*I talk!*"

Yes, I suppose this could be his greatest surprise. For the last year and a half of his life, he became increasingly frustrated with his growing inability to talk because of his stroke. The alphabet chart I made helped, but it was slow going compared to normal speech.

I also suspect that his surprise at being able to talk from his home in spirit to me and others on the earth plane, was boundless. As mentioned earlier, Charlie was never completely convinced that verbal

communication was possible between two dimensions. I used to kid him years ago before he became ill, that if he shuffled off before me, I expected he'd come through my tape recorder some morning and say, "Boy, am I surprised!" This message, in which I'd asked about his greatest surprise and he'd replied, "*I talk!*" could well have been his saying, "Hey, you were right!"

My suspicion that his surprise at being able to talk to me after death knew no bounds was reinforced with a message that came through in early December, almost ten months after his death. Charlie, speaking to someone else said, "*She set me straight!*" In other words, he was telling his spirit companion, that what I'd told him over the years about being able to communicate with spirit was correct. I smiled all over when I heard that, and threw him a kiss.

During a 6:20 AM recording one morning, I asked Charlie if he was with me. He replied, "*I'm sitting down with Misty.*"

Misty, as I've mentioned several times was the dog of our hearts. You remember in the last chapter I had told him as he was dying, that he might see Misty, the little dog we loved with her tail wagging, and wanting him to come play ball with her. So here he was with Misty. I was so happy I didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Now, he evidently had brought Misty down to see me recording. I threw both of them a kiss.

In the next recording I asked, "Please tell me Charlie, what do you and Misty do together?"

"We play" he answered.

I have asked him many times who was the first person he saw when he stepped into the spirit world. There was never an answer, or at least one that I could pick up through my tape recorder. Finally, in early June, three and a half months after his death, he replied in a Class A voice, "*I don't remember. Things come back*"

This is an important, interesting insight into spirit psychology, one that had never occurred to me before his message. Evidently, when some individuals reach the world of spirit, they are overwhelmed with the joyful knowledge they have survived death. They see old friends, family, loved ones perhaps even cherished pets, like Misty, all waiting for them at the gate. This could be somewhat traumatic, even though the trauma was probably the happiest one in their life that later, on reflection, they can't remember all that happened. Charlie, however, showing the human

characteristics that still exist in all spirits, tells me that, *“things come back,”* and that he’ll probably eventually remember.

Becky mentioned one morning she’d asked her father the day before while taping, which happened to be Father’s Day, what he liked best in the spirit world. *“Life”* he answered.

I mentioned that Cindy, Becky and I have all sensed the presence of my mother at different times during the early months after his transition. Mother always liked Charlie and I suspect she is one of those in spirit who helped him become acclimated when he returned home. All three of us, in addition to smelling her flower cologne, also smelled her bedside candle. It had a distinctive odor and she always burned it when the girls and Bob would visit her each summer for a week. Becky now has it on her own bedside table.

Charlie Contacts the Children

I’ve mentioned the number of taped contacts that Becky had with her father. She also, it appears, is experiencing other kinds of contacts. Upon two separate occasions, she has looked at a picture of Charlie and me together that is sitting on the dresser in her bedroom and seen a golden light emanating from the picture itself.

The first time she had just finished saying her prayers, in which she always prays for Charlie’s welfare and happiness in his new home. Looking at the picture, she saw the beautiful light coming from it. It remained for about two seconds. The second time, a few weeks later, she had gotten up about two o’clock in the morning for a few minutes and going back to bed, she again looked at Charlie’s and my picture. As she looked, another golden light came out from the picture and remained for almost a minute. She took a picture of the light and I have it sitting on my desk.

Could there have been some mechanical reason for the light? Perhaps. The unseen, however, are able to do almost anything they wish, far beyond what we could ever dream of trying to do. Also, this light was seen just on those two occasions.

Cindy has had several dreams about him. She has also sensed his presence at various times. We talked it over and agreed it would be nice to plant some wild flowers in his name at a near-by location. Cindy ordered them from a special gardening house. We decided to plant them at Scout Woodlands, a Girl Scout established camp that I had directed one summer for the Baltimore area Girl Scouts. My daughter-in-law Terri, had also been a counselor there. It is less than three miles from where we live.

I began telling Charlie what we were going to do, and two days before the Sunday we were planning to go, I told Charlie I hoped he'd go with us. He replied, "*I'll go with them.*" Sara and Sheldon, Bob and Terri's children accompanied us, and I felt there was an unseen spirit with us—Charlie. On Monday when I returned to my recorder, I asked Charlie if he'd been able to go with us the day before. Several loud Class A voices sang, "*I did.*"

Bob, Terri and their children usually visit me on Sunday afternoons. On Sunday, April 24, 1998, they arrived in a high state of excitement. Terri said, "We got the strangest phone call yesterday afternoon when we were away from the house. It was on the answering machine when we returned!"

"What was the message?" I asked.

Bob replied that he'd dial into his answering machine at his house, so I could listen to it. He did, and I heard a very loud, hoarse, male voice saying not too clearly, "*Dad.*"

I then asked if the voice sounded familiar. Terri felt it sounded like Charlie. I had to agree that it did sound very much like Charlie, up until about a year before he died, when he was still able to say a few words now and then. Bob asked if I could call his answering machine and tape the message for him. No problem. Bob gave me his code number and the following morning I dialed the number and duplicated it seven times from their machine to my Marantz. Later I made copies of it on my fast tape copier, so each of us could have a copy. All of us treasure this phone call from Charlie.

As I've mentioned, Bob appears to have an 'affinity' for out of this world phone calls, especially related to Charlie. I've already mentioned his receiving two calls when Charlie was in a coma from a heart attack. Then, a little over a year before Charlie's death, the nursing home called me one morning at 1:30. The charge nurse said the aide had gone in to turn Charlie over in bed, but had turned him too hard and he rolled on the floor. He had two cuts on his head. She kept assuring me it was an accident and that Charlie was conscious. The ambulance was on its way to take him to the hospital.

I quickly dressed and headed for the hospital fifteen minutes away. Charlie was unable to make himself understood to anyone who was not accustomed with the way he spoke. It was always my fear that when he went into the emergency room they might try to give him some sort of liquid, perhaps pain medication. If they had he would have choked to

death, since he was completely unable to swallow. I knew the hospital had his records from his many previous stays, and I also knew from bitter experience, that this sort of thing was at times overlooked. It was important I get there before they began working on him.

When I arrived, Charlie was conscious, with blood streaming down his head. It took twelve stitches to close the cuts he'd suffered in the fall.

I returned from the hospital about seven and called Cindy and Becky to tell them what had happened. I also wanted to tell Bob but he had taken his family on a five-day vacation to the beach and there was no phone in his apartment.

I've mentioned that there is a strong psychic bond between Bob and me. For some reason, Bob had stuck his beeper in his luggage and at about 7:30 that morning, it began beeping with an unusual sound. Bob was in bed and jumping up saw numbers on the beeper screen that meant nothing. He got dressed and said to Terri, who was in the living room and also heard the beeping, "Maybe Mom is trying to call me." He went to a phone outside the apartment and called me. I told him what had taken place. Perhaps the invisibles had looked down and seen what would happen in a few days, so they 'directed' Bob to take along his beeper. This made no sense. The distance between the beach and my home, is 150 miles and there was not any way a call from here would have activated his beeper. So, here again, Bob/his father/ and I had another experience related through telephone/beeper calls. This last time, when Charlie said "**Dad**" in his call to Bob, **he** was calling him from Heaven.

Mr. Boring Comes to Visit

When I have a few spare moments I liked to play puzzle games on my computer. Eleven days after Charlie's death, I was playing one of my favorites, where the player has to connect a series of pipes within a certain number of seconds. If he fails to do this, he gets washed away. However, if he meets the goal, a second screen comes up with ten blank spaces for ten games and the player can type in his name beside his score.

On February 26, I had been playing for awhile, and at the conclusion of my eighth successful game, the screen came up as usual for me to type my name. As I started to do this, I found someone had already typed in my space, the name, "**Mr. Boring.**" Clicking off the screen, I wondered who Mr. Boring might be. It suddenly struck me it might have been Charlie letting me know he was there! He probably would have found the game boring and so that is why he'd chosen the name. I was thrilled with this

computer contact, my first one. Then, I felt like kicking myself for not grabbing my Polaroid camera and trying to take a picture. My few attempts at spirit photography many years ago, never produced anything. If Charlie *had* written Mr. Boring, perhaps he would have stayed around until I snapped his image.

For almost five weeks there were no further visits from Mr. Boring. I'd played the game dozens of times since February 26, and each time I brought up the scoring screen, I'd hoped to see Mr. Boring's name. There was always a feeling of disappointment when it failed to appear. The children knew about Mr. Boring's visit and my thought that it might have been their father. They were excited and happy that their dad had come through this way.

On April 1, (yes, April fool's day) I had been playing the game for fifteen minutes when the phone rang. Going into my office I picked up the receiver. It was an AA-EVP member calling from Pennsylvania. After our conversation, I returned to my computer and found the same screen I'd been on had been changed to the scoring screen. There, along with my name and scores from the previous two games I'd played, I again found the name, "Mr. Boring."

This time I was prepared. I snatched up my Polaroid and finished the remaining pack of film in the camera. Not knowing where Charlie might be, if indeed he was there, I took pictures not only of the computer screen, but also the areas adjacent to it. I laid down each picture as it was expelled from the camera; not bothering to look as it slowly developed. On the first two I took of the computer screen, there was Charlie! He is standing behind the computer—impossible for a human figure to do because it is on a wooden computer console, with a back to it. You can see the top of Charlie's head. His left arm comes down from his shoulder and points across the screen to the scores and the names. Although the computer is grayish white in color, the figure can still be clearly seen. My joy at seeing Charlie in spirit form was/is indescribable.

I could imagine him standing there, a big grin on his face, as he pointed at the screen on April fool's day. What a perfect time to come through with something like this! Even up to the very end, he retained a sense of humor. Here he was showing it again. His framed after-death picture sitting on my desk, is looked at a dozen times a day.

A day later I took a 'control' picture under the same conditions using my Polaroid. It came out normally and did not show any 'extras.'

The next time I went to my tape recorder, I asked if it was his picture I'd taken on April 1. He replied, "Yes."



Several weeks later while talking to Becky, she said, "You'll never guess, but I read about Mr. Boring in a book last evening!"

Becky had been reading, The Conscious Universe by Dean Radin, Ph.D. Radin is a well-known highly respected parapsychologist. In a footnote he mentions E. G. Boring, a psychologist and his belief that some skeptics think that ESP events are merely an empty correlation of what has happened.

Mr. Boring, is a strange name. When you get right down to it, Charlie could well have agreed (before death) with E.G. Boring's belief that ESP events are empty correlations of what has taken place. Now he knows better, but by using the name Mr. Boring, he could have used it as evidential—as his signature—that it was he.

Becky had moved into a new condo a few miles from me, and took several pictures to send to friends, showing them what it looked like. A card table was sitting in the middle of the living room, and upon development, I feel there was a picture of Charlie! It had the whitish form of many spirit pictures. Why am I convinced that it is him? He was sitting behind the table with his **left** arm draped around the left leg of the table, the very

same arm that was around my computer. Becky's picture that I feel is Charlie sits beside mine, on my office desk.

The First Anniversary

The morning of February 15, 1999, I went to my recorder, wondering if I'd have vocal contact with Charlie and if so, just what the messages might be. The entire recording was devoted to him, as I talked to him about the last year and how it had been a year ago, today, since he returned home to the world of spirit. Seven messages came through during the recording that lasted about eight minutes. Five of them were Class A. When I reminded Charlie that today was the first anniversary of his death, he replied, *"I'm trying to push the door."* This is very interesting and I interpret the meaning that he was trying to 'push' the door open between his world and mine, so he could come through and speak. As I had in the past, I asked who was the first person he saw when he stepped through death's door. This time he answered, *"You and keep me up."* I'm not sure just what he meant by this, but my thought is that he may have looked back, before he took his final step, and saw me, and that I was continuing to tell him to keep moving, to go on to the spirit world. A few minutes later I said that I was carrying on my work with the AA-EVP Association, trying to live as normal a life as possible, while still missing him. With that, he came through again, with, *"I've been going. You too."* I believe that Charlie agreed with me, and my saying that I was trying to keep on day by day, and that *he* was also. I commented near the end that I was sure he was fully returned to health. I added that I suspected I'd have a hard time keeping up with him now. His answer brought a smile to my face when he said, *"You're right!"* A loud, clear Class A voice then shouted, *"Charlie!"*

I've duplicated many of these messages, and other messages received from him onto a demonstration tape. Those that have listened to it have become convinced that there is no death.

So life continues for Charlie and for me. Charlie, my beloved husband, has shown many times, in different ways to the children and me, that life goes on, that it never ends. He remains with us in times of joy and sorrow. He is never far away.

Vignette

What Is Death?

“Death is nothing at all. I have only slipped away into the next room. I am I and you are you. Whatever we were to each other, that we are still. Call me by my old familiar name. Speak to me in the easy way which you always used. Put no difference in your tone. Wear no forced air of solemnity or sorrow. Laugh as we always laughed at the little jokes we enjoyed together. Play, smile, think of me, and pray for me. Let my name be ever the household word that it always was. Let it be spoken without effect, without the trace of a shadow on it. Life means all that it ever meant. It is the same that it ever was. There is absolutely unbroken continuity. Why should I be put out of mind because I am out of sight?

“I am waiting for you, for an interval, somewhere very near, just around the corner. All is well.”

—Henry Scott Holland 1847-1918
Cannon of St. Paul’s Cathedral.

Chapter 21

A Road Is Waiting For You

Plus Ultra—There is more beyond

We have come to the end of this road, but I hope that you now *know* there are an infinite number of roads you can travel in order to have a relationship with those in Eternity. We have shown that they also travel many roads to us, and are never far away. Each road—from here to there—from there to here, proves there is no ending to whatever road we choose, either electronically or through spiritual growth.

Each individual must find his own road to enlightenment. What is mine may not be yours. What is yours may not be mine. I remind you that there is more than one way to climb a mountain, and there are also many paths to enlightenment. Normally, it is God centered, but here again, concepts of the Divine can take many forms. What name we give the center, the power of our universe, the force that knows all, doesn't matter as long as we, individually, seek the light in enlightenment.

In Chapter 16, I shared with you how those from another world said their God was with me, that they had a "different God," from us. They, in their world, wherever it might be, can be as enlightened as we can on planet Earth. Indeed, some of them may be a great deal more enlightened than some in our own society.

Should we look upon their God, or the gods found in various religions in our own world, as second-class gods just because they may not be ours? I think not—as long as the God(s) of others are loving, compassionate gods who revere all life and all consciousness. If there is a hierarchy of Gods, I believe they sit at a round table.

My own personal belief is mine but it doesn't negate the beliefs of others.

Marcus Aurelius was an early stoic philosopher and writer who later became Emperor of Rome. He wrote, "Everything that exists is in a way the seed of what will be." From his statement he showed he believed in survival. We, existing here today, are but seeds of what we will become tomorrow. This is an exciting concept.

It is up to each person to plant his seeds on fertile ground, to see that they sprout and grow into the full glory that is their potential. Throw your seeds onto stony ground, don't work to cultivate them, and just the weeds will flourish.

We take on the road to eternity the essence of what we are. Our Inner Light can dazzle in its glory or it can emit only a murky dullness. John Fiske, philosopher and historian born in the early 1800s wrote, "Who can tell but this which we call life is really death, from which what we call death is awakening."

This ties in with a Class A message I taped one morning when someone said, "*I live.*" In the following recording I asked him if he felt he lived now, what did he call life on the earth-plane?

"*Death!*" he replied, still Class A.

I believe this must be true. Not that what we are experiencing now is death (for there is no physical death, only death of imperfect ideas) but while we think we may be living a more or less full life at this time, it can't begin to compare with what we will find when we take our final road to eternity.

From my own personal experiences with other dimensions which I described in the vignette following **Chapter 15**, I can say that the dimension I visited as a young child, was a more inclusive dimension; it was more 'real'. It was as if I had been partly blind before, without realizing it, and could only see my world through a hazy window. Then, for brief moments, I was granted full eyesight—I *saw*—and there is a world of difference.

This is what I think each of us will find when we take that last road. It will be a road from which we will not return, at least for awhile. We will enter a world very similar to our present world, the one we know, but it will be a world of expanded dimension. For the first time we will truly see.

What we have to offer as we reach the other side will depend solely on what we have or have not done with our life. Has it been one of love and compassion? Have we given joy and understanding? Have we been unselfish in sharing what we have to those who have need?

Remember we are responsible for evolution. The evolution of the future lies solely with us, as those in ages past brought us to the evolution of today.

Among other things, that I have tried to show throughout *Roads to Eternity* is that the invisibles know us from the start to the end. We are never far from them; we are in their awareness. They try to guide, to help

us, but what we decide to do, or not do, is largely up to us. We cannot hide from them. Our deeds positive and negative are always a part of us. They can't be 'washed' away; we are judged by the kind of life we lived. Our sins, our failure, will be forgiven by the Intelligence on the other side, but we will come to realize eventually that we must pay back for the hurt we have caused others. We will not only realize this but we will want to pay the debts that we've incurred. No matter what you have or have not been in this life, your soul will not be defeated. It is there, inviolate, pure. Your soul is untouchable, it is a part of the Intelligence, the fingerprint of God, that has been placed with it and that is around us. No one, no matter what, can ever destroy it.

My journey along the road to eternity has been a long one. It has been difficult at times, filled with doubt and despair, but in the end, I found it. In discovering the road that would take me there, I learned many things, not the least was that it had been there the entire time, waiting for me—as it waits for us all.

It is good to know that we survive death, but unless survival is based on what is virtuous, it is a victory without merit.

May your light not only brighten your own road to eternity, but also help light the path of others. May you find that peace and beauty, joy and love, await you as you complete your ultimate journey.

Part VI
Addenda
How-to Communicate with Eternity

Addendum I

How-to Communicate Using Your Tape Recorder or Computer

Now that you know the invisibles can communicate with us through a tape recorder, you're eager to get started. As mentioned earlier, it has been made clear to different tapers that the tape recorder is the key to them, that through our recorders we can unlock the door to their world that lies beyond. You only want to talk to a beloved family member who already knows all about you? Keep in mind though, that although this family member is still the same soul-wise, he's not operating physically the way he did before death.

Since the spirit world functions at a higher frequency, a faster vibration, greater resonance than we on the earth plane, those that travel the road to us from eternity, must lower those qualities to say, *"I'm here."* *"I'm with you."* *"I see you."* *"I love you"* whatever.

Let's get down to the nitty-gritty. First, I want to stress in this addendum that you follow my suggestions as closely as possible. Don't read it one or two times and then think you know everything you need to know to talk to Spirit. If you must buy equipment, make accurate notes about what you need before going shopping. Don't just write "tape recorder." Write down the type of recorder I recommend. Don't only jot down "tapes; headphones; microphone," but add a note or two about the kind I suggest.

As you prepare to sit down to make your first recording reread this chapter and then follow the techniques I give for making a taping. Having said that, don't let me discourage you from experimenting. Most other people and I who have been involved in the field for any length of time have done a great deal of experimentation. Those who are having outstanding results are at least partly having them because they weren't afraid to experiment. Their experiments helped the invisibles at times to speak. Just don't start experimenting until you've learned the basics, any more than your neophyte brain surgeon would try a new instrument he'd developed for his first operation.

What any experienced taper, or I, suggest you do does not guarantee success. You have a better chance of contact if you follow our suggestions; they can help you get started. As you branch out, eventually trying ideas that come to you, if you find something that works, then by all means use it! However, give it time.

I would be remiss, if I didn't insert a word of caution here. To start with, you must have a firm grip on reality. We have not only a responsibility to ourselves and trying to follow the path best for us but we have a responsibility to others. I have known tapers who became so consumed with the idea of talking to spirits, that they regulated wife/husband, and children to a secondary position. The tape recorder became the most important thing in their life. If it becomes all consuming be careful. Exercise caution. If needed, pull the plug. Be wary also of journeying off on an ego trip as some experimenters do. They glory so in what they receive, or more likely what they think they receive, and the two are by no means always related, that they forget hearth and home. Retaining a sense of humor, remembering who you are, will keep recording voices in their proper perspective.

Equipment Needed:

1.0 Tape recorder. This will be your largest expenditure. Although voices have been taped on all types of recorders, when taping at home, which I recommend strongly to you, a tape deck is far and away the best. They come in two types: Reel to Reel and Cassette tape deck. The open reel is large and has a reel of tape on the left side, which unwinds as you tape, onto the spool on the right side. They are difficult to find, and far more expensive than your cassette deck. They have some advantages, but again, they are not on today's market and even if you located one in a special electronics catalog, you would probably have to pay a minimum of \$2,000. Good second-hand ones can be found but be sure you know what to look for or take along a friend who is knowledgeable about electronics.

I recommend you buy a good cassette tape deck. This is what most experimenters are using today, and many are having outstanding results. Some people don't know what the term 'tape-deck' means. Such a recorder means that it doesn't have a built-in microphone, amplifier or speaker. These must be added. Many people buy portables. They are not recommended for in-home taping, because with the built-in mike, amplifier, and speaker they are very noisy. Many individuals are convinced they

are having wonderful results. I've listened to some of these tapes and all that is there is the internal sounds of the tape recorder.

Whatever type of recorder you use be sure it has a counter. The counter shows where you are on the tape as you record, as well as when you play the tape back later. Without a counter it is very difficult to relocate a message.

2.0 Microphone. There is some question as to whether a mike is absolutely necessary for recording voices. I have made recordings without them and never picked up a thing. The voices that speak to me have occasionally said they need a microphone, so I provide one. In addition, by using a microphone, my own voice is on tape, which provides a record of what I have said.

Make sure whatever mike you get is quiet and sensitive. Over twenty years ago I went to the hardware store and bought a seventy-five cent metal funnel. I slipped the neck over the neck of the microphone head, the wide-open part out. It looks like a miniature 'trumpet' used by many mediums in seances. The funnel I used seemed to act as a megaphone for those who speak and their voices improved immediately. I have never taken it off. Since my recording system is stereo, I use two mikes—one in the left channel, one in the right. Both have metal funnels.

3.0 Headphones. Don't even think about attempting to listen to ITC voices unless you are wearing a set of headphones. At the beginning you may pick up a voice every two or three weeks that can be heard without their use, but you'll miss many soft, whisper voices if you don't wear them.

4.0 Amplifier. Since a tape deck has only a small, weak amplifier, this means connecting a separate one to the recorder. There is a wide range in prices. If you have a stereo AM-FM unit, check to see if it has an outlet for a recorder. Many do. If yours has this feature, you might want to consider plugging your tape deck into it and use the stereo amplifier as you play your recording back.

5.0 Wall Speaker. I use a wall speaker mainly as an aid in classifying the clearer voices and in determining which ones are Class A. The speaker is also convenient when others come to listen to my demonstration tapes of Class A voices.

6.0 Tape. Whether you use a cassette or open-reel recorder, you will want to choose your tape carefully. Low noise, high sensitivity tape is best. While you don't need the most expensive, the cheapest is usually a poor

investment. If you are using a cassette recorder, it is a good idea not to use a tape over sixty minutes in length (thirty minutes to each side). The longer tapes sometimes get wrapped around the spindles while recording or while rewinding, and portions of the tape may be destroyed.

Now that you have all your equipment where should you put it? Choose the quietest area of your home, as distant from the coming and going of family and friends as possible, and go to work. This brings up the question of scheduling. Here again, voices will come through anytime, day or night, but I feel especially at first, it is wise to follow a fixed schedule. Always, record when your energy level is highest.

Recordings should not stretch on indefinitely but should be limited. Five minutes is sufficient. This is something few people pay much attention to when they begin to tape. They are so excited they will make fifteen to twenty minute recordings. A good playback of a five-minute recording can take as long as a half an hour. You think you hear something. You'll run the tape back a few counters and play it over again. You may do this five or six times before going on to the next segment. If you have made a long recording you'll become so tired before you have replayed the tape even halfway, the playback will be a poor one. Many messages may consequently be missed. Make your five-minute recording. Do a good playback. Then if you have time and wish, you can make a second recording.

How often should you record? I urge everyone who is truly serious about taping to make one five-minute recording at least three to four times a week. You can't be a dilettante with your recorder and hope to establish lines of communication. One five-minute recording as often as possible, is far better than one thirty-minute taping session every now and then.

Everyone has to work out his/her own techniques for communication. You will want to ask those questions that interest you most. As a rule, I try to explore one area at a time, whether for one recording or ten. At times, at the end of a recording, I will request that a helper bring to me a particular individual for my next recording session. When I return, this person will sometimes indicate his presence.

During the recording I may ask three or four questions, related to the area I'm trying to explore, allowing 30 to 60 seconds of blank tape to run between each question. Although most voices answer, if they're going to, within ten to fifteen seconds, by permitting a longer time for them to come

through, you needn't worry about cutting off someone who is trying to reply. Being able to speak to us from the other side is something that some entities appear to have to learn. I try to give them all the help and encouragement possible. The longer you work in the area of voice recording, and the more effort you put into it, the more voices you will encounter and usually the quality will improve.

When I am sure I have a voice message I enter it into my log. A spiral-ring notebook makes a good log. As soon as a message is recorded, the date, time and number on the counter where the message is heard, the message itself, and the question asked, should be entered into the log. The tape should be properly labeled with the tape number included, to correspond with the log.

There are different methods that can be used. There is the straight microphone recording, in which you just plug in your mike, and ask, "Is anyone here?" Once in a great while you might get an answer, but don't hold your breath.

Those working extensively in the field know that it is extremely important to provide a sound source. There are all kinds of sounds that can be used. Some use running water, others use a pre-recorded tape often of a foreign language, and play it on a secondary recorder. The white noise from a near-by television set is used. A few tapers turn on an electronic device that has white or pink noise emitting from it. On and on it goes. Since the invisibles use the sound source(s) we provide, their voice takes on the sound that we give them. In other words if we use water, the voices will sound wishy-washy. White/pink noise? They'll take on that quality. None of that is good enough for me. The large majority of tapers I know, prefer (and receive) tonal voices—that sound very much like our own. In order to achieve this, we use a tonal sound source—the radio.

This is basically the way I do most of my recordings today. I usually tune my radio somewhere between 121 MHz to 130 MHz. This is the air-band found on some radios and is the band that is used by airports and planes to monitor and control air traffic. The voices use the white noise of the radio, its frequencies, and occasional voice speaking on the air-band to help them communicate. Frequently I can hear them speaking through the radio, but usually it isn't until playback that I can interpret what they have said. In tuning, I try to have *some* air-control tower break in since these earth-plane voices help.

Skeptics of ITC are delighted when you tell them you record voices from other dimensions through the radio. "All of your voices are radio broadcasts," they insist.

I would be less than honest if I said this never happens. At times I will hear the air control tower telling Whiskey that he is free to land, or a pilot on an aircraft telling the operator, "I have a passenger on board that doesn't have a ticket." It's not likely that I'll think the great beyond has uttered those words.

My ego stays within bounds, so when I hear the radio, or tape upon playback call me "*Estep*" I can't think an admirer somewhere is taking up the airwaves calling me by name, or saying he loves me. In all normal radio broadcasts, I have never heard such unusual grammatical sentence structure or such a unique way of expressing ideas, as those who speak to me from another world. Also, don't forget the 'reverse voices.' That is the clincher!

Some tapers, who don't have air-band, use short wave on their radios. This has worked well for me, but there is more difficulty trying to decide from where the message originated. Almost anything can come through short wave while your air-band is limited in content.

All tapes eventually deteriorate. I suggest you listen to your most valuable tapes every six months. If you notice any diminution in quality or volume, quickly make a copy. This can be easily done if you buy a dual cassette tape deck, which can nicely duplicate anything you wish. After making the copy, you might want to store it in your freezer. It is believed a freezer will help slow down deterioration. Be sure they are wrapped well so moisture won't affect them.

Computer Taping

More and more people are buying computers. The joy, the information, the fun that computers offer to computer buffs that have lots of smarts can almost be without limit. Since many people I know live around the world and a number have computers and an e-mail address, we can exchange letters within minutes. Snail mail can easily take two weeks even if the recipient replies immediately. Of course, there is a down side to computers. Some have an affinity for crashing and at times, especially at first, I felt I should buy a crash helmet.

I'd used a simple computer for four years. It was limited in what I wanted to do, and so for over a year, I searched for a computer that had all the bells and whistles. This is what I suggest you do, if you are interested

in buying a new computer or purchasing your first one-- bigger is better! I finally settled for 20GB of Hard Drive, and a large memory, with many other attributes. Since I was unable to try recording on my first computer because of its size and limitations, I knew I wanted to do this on whatever computer I bought. "Can I use this for recording different things?" I always asked the clerk. "Sure" was the reply. Then, they'd show me how to bring up the feature that said "Sound Recorder." Finally, I found what I wanted and went home with it tucked into the trunk of my car.

Learning how to operate it after my kindergarten type computer wasn't easy. The first time I tried, I got it on immediately, but it took over a half an hour to figure how to turn it off. Eventually, I did, and in time, other things started to come clear. It stopped, for the most part, telling me I was doing something illegal and crashed less frequently. "I'm ready to start computer taping" I told my family. "I'm ready to travel the road to eternity using my computer!"

I did, and they did, traveling the road right back to me.

"Are you here?" I asked the first time I sat down.

"*I sit.*" was returned in less than a minute. Seven seconds after the "*I sit*" message was taped, a male voice I could hear without headphones said, "*I sit here.*"

I was on my way. Over the next few weeks, I received a number of messages, some Class A. Some of those were, "*Hold on Pickford.*" (reverse), "*We will come back.*" (forward), "*He never can sit right here.*" (forward), "*Go down with her.*" (reverse), "*Yeah, we're down with it.*" (reverse), "*We come down.*" (forward), "*I help.*" (reverse). There were others, none earth shaking, but they were there, and I was here, and we were getting the 'feel' of computer taping.

If your computer is reasonably good with some 'goodies' installed, you probably have a sound recorder. When I began to make my first computer tapings, I brought up the icon "Sound Recorder" on my desktop. Then, when I sat down to tape, all I had to do was click on "Sound Recorder" and it immediately took me there. My computer has a good microphone built into it, so it wasn't necessary to add a separate one. It also has a volume control, which I bring up to its limit. The computer has an outlet for headphones, so they are plugged into that, and I always wear them when playing a recording back. As with recordings using just a regular tape recorder, I have a radio on set to air-band, to help the invisibles come through. After your *short* recording is finished, and you've played it back, you'll want to

save anything that was of good quality. Different computers have different ways you can save things. I 'created' a folder on my desktop that says, EVP Recordings, and that's where they go. I click on Save As and they zoom up there automatically. Before doing this, I have typed in the date—such as 3/1/01, so I can relocate it later. Like in a regular recording, I have a computer log, in which I write the date, time, where the message was heard, message itself, and the question I asked. I mark it WH if I can hear it without headphones or Class A if it is exceptional. Since my computer recorder, doesn't have a counter on it, in order to relocate a particular message later, I enter above the message (as well as into the log) the second(s) where it was heard. Whenever I want to go back to listen again to a message, I just check my log, then I click on the desktop folder that says, Save As. The tape is found without difficulty, because of the date I typed in when I first made the recording. Clicking on that, it is whisked down to my computer recorder, and I can click on it and listen to it.

The Cool Edit program had been strongly recommended to me for the many almost unbelievable things it can do whether you are recording things from the beyond, or here on earth. I looked into it, and am now using the program. You can bring it up on its web site by typing in, <https://www.nch.com.au/index.html> It has so many extras to it, that if you're into other kinds of recordings, in addition to voice phenomena taping, you'll want to give it a look. I have an icon for that, also on my desktop, so when I do a recording now, I just click on it and it takes me immediately to the site. The waveforms show high and lows, and help give a hint at times, if there might be something hidden in the wave. Using the Cool Edit program has provided me with more Class A messages, that are a little longer, than when I was using the straight Sound Recorder feature on my computer. Some of these are, "*We just stand beside. They going back up.*" "*Help her talk. Help her. Help you.*" "*I don't know. Sit down across.*" "*Well she heard. She won't have inner slept so the words rely on his head.*" This last message is interesting. I had an appointment with the doctor later that morning and had an idea of what my ailment was. I think they meant I hadn't 'inner slept' about my condition, but I should "*rely on his head.*" I did. He was right, and my idea was incorrect.

Taping techniques using Cool Edit or the Sound Recorder built into your computer are just about the same. You still can save either in the folder you have made for recordings, playing them back in the future. Probably 60% or more messages are on the reverse side. Playing them back in the reverse mode is simple. You click on Reverse in the program you've used,

and at once you'll hear your voice speaking gibberish, with the voice from eternity, speaking clearly.

Even with computers that have large hard drives on which you can save a great deal they will in time, need to be 'relieved' of what they are storing. If there is just part of a recording you want to save you can edit the EVP Recordings file in which they have been stored. You simply delete what has come before and after that particular message. When you want to further save them, you can duplicate those particular messages onto a floppy disc, and play them for others.

We have shown in this addendum how to communicate with eternity using your tape recorder and computer. There are other ways that you will read about in the next three parts. These ways hold much promise but only you can make them a reality. It becomes a personal journey with a different meaning for each person. Have faith and confidence. Those you meet along the way, whether of this world or another, will be good traveling companions on a never-ending road.

Addendum II

How-to Communicate Using Your Telephone or Answering Machine

I am always open to new ways to communicate with the invisibles. Most of us who have been working in the field for years never stop searching, for improved methods to bring their messages through to us. As mentioned earlier, Sonia Rinaldi has had outstanding contacts by using a telephone. The professor from a university in Sao Paulo had made a special device for her that directly ties her telephone into her computer. Dr. Z. feels telephone recordings have some advantages because the telephone acts as an antenna. Although I didn't have the engineered connection, that Sonia has, I decided to try some telephone recordings of my own. After some thought I concluded I needed a telephone answering machine that had a built-in microcassette tape recorder. I bought a Casio.

When I used it for the first time the message that came through less than 30 seconds after I gave my invitation to come was, "*I'm here. Help me speak.*" Evidently the entity, realizing I was trying something different, asked for help to come through this strange machine. In less than a minute, after the first message, and in reply to my question as to who had been able to come, a voice replied, "*Your addressment.*" This is another case, where communicators create their own words but it is usually not difficult to figure out what they mean.

I feel "addressment" meant they had one or more of the unseen there to speak to me. Near the end of the recording, I usually turn the microphone over to anyone who has a special message for me. As soon as I did this, I taped, "*We come!*" All three messages were Class A. It is important to note that none of the three messages were on my TEAC reel to reel recorder that was taping at the same time. There were several messages on that tape also, but the two tapes were completely different from each other.

In the first three weeks of using my Casio, I recorded over 20 messages of which 75% were Class A. A few of the messages were, "*Not going to.*" This came in response when I remarked I didn't hear the voice of a particular individual I had called upon. (I now recognize his voice after dozens of

contacts). The remark was correct. I didn't hear from him those days. Another time I called on someone else, and the message was returned, "*We court. Forecasting him.*" An unusual way to respond but they meant (I feel) that they 'courted'—asked that person to come and speak, and they 'forecasted' he'd be with me. In less than a minute a happy voice said, "*We have actually find him Estep.*" That person did come through and speak.

There are at least two unusual factors about such messages/voices. One, less than half of them will be on the TEAC reel to reel recorder that is doing a simultaneous taping. The other factor that may be significant, is that ever since I began taping in 1976, over ninety percent of those who speak are male. With the Casio telephone/answering machine, close to 50% are female.

The procedure I use, and which those of you who have a similar machine may want to follow is: I remove the cordless receiver of my Casio, and wait for the dial tone operator asking if she can help, and then the loud grating sound. When all is quiet, I push the record button on my answering machine and carry the receiver over to my recording table. The Casio receiver has a small microphone built into it. The recorder part of the Casio sits on my desk six feet away, recording the entire time. The air-band of my radio, which I continue to use as my sound source is just inches away from the Casio receiver.

Fortunately, I have a Realistic microcassette recorder so I remove the microcassette tape from my Casio at the end of the recording, and place it in that. Using a patch cord (a cord that 'ties' one recorder into another) I put one end of the cord into the 'Ear' of the microcassette recorder, and the other end of the cord into 'In' of my Sony cassette tape deck. I then set the Sony to the 'Record' mode, but push the **pause** key. This permits me to play back the microcassette tape made in the Casio (but now in the Realistic) through my Sony tape deck. Wearing headphones, I listen to the recording by using the large amplifier on my hi-fi. The Realistic microcassette recorder is also helpful in that it has a Counter, which the Casio doesn't.

Duplicating Class A messages, I keep the two tape recorders still tied together with the patch cord. So, the messages that first came through the microcassette recorder of my Casio are now on a regular cassette tape (in my Sony). Keep in mind when duplicating Class A messages onto another tape, you should always tie one recorder to the other with the cord. This will make the duplicate tape as loud and clear as the original, for it will

pick up no extraneous sounds. If you don't do this, if you use an open mike to record messages from the original tape to another, you will pick up every sound in the environment.

I encourage you to try this mode of recording if you have a telephone/answering machine that has a microcassette recorder. Most machines today are digital, and to try to copy any messages that might come through such a machine, would be complicated. The end results would not be nearly as good. A word of caution. Not all microcassette telephone answering machines are capable of being put into the record mode and used for a regular recording. If buying one, be sure the one you are considering can also be used for taping.

In just four months of using this type of recorder to contact other dimensions, for about a total of 30 recordings, I have on file close to 100 messages. The majority are Class A. The seven messages I mentioned coming from Charlie on the first anniversary of his death were all received using this method.

Addendum III

How-to Communicate Using Your Camera

Spirit pictures at times give me a problem. Some I can see clearly but with others, I'm just not sure. Good clear spirit photographs, like Charlie's picture standing behind my computer are unfortunately, too few—at least where I am concerned.

Lloyd Bradshaw, New Jersey, joined my Association in April '91. Although he's taped voices, his chief interest is in spirit photography. His following suggestion could prove helpful to you if you decide to try to get a picture of a loved one who has made his transition.

1. "Set aside a comfortable chair with a flat, dark colored, soft surface thrown over it.
2. "Have floor or table lamps or a combination of both, on the other side of the room with lamp shades that could be directed at the chair.
3. "Have a camera ready with high speed black and white film 400 ASA or faster (1200 ASA film works great)!
4. "Have another chair at level with the spirit's chair. That's to get them fully in the viewfinder. Sit while shooting but don't block out the light.
5. "Leave a note with block hand-printed large letters, taped to your computer screen. 'Let's have a spirit photo session!' (If you tape, you could say the same thing when you end your recording, perhaps setting a date: 'Tonight', or, 'Tomorrow morning I'll try to take your picture. Please sit on the special chair).' Spirits can read what you write.
6. "Have a portable tape recorder beside the spirit's chair, and encourage your loved one to talk while you snap away with your camera."

Lloyd explains that the color of the spirit body (which is usually white or gray) is the reason for using a flat, dark colored surface on the chair. He says that these suggestions work for him and he frequently has received

pictures of his beloved dog Yorkie, as well as others. Lloyd assures us, "Spirits **want** their picture taken."



My daughter, Becky took the above picture, shortly after she moved into her new condo. She took it to send to her friends, to show what her living room looked like. Becky was using a 35mm Minolta. As I said earlier, I feel it was Charlie.

Addendum IV

How-to Communicate Using Your Television

By giving suggestions as to how to communicate with eternity using your television, I don't want to give the impression that I'm pushing you in that directions and saying, **"Go for it!"** You remember that I have said, more than once, that the tape recorder is the key that helps unlock the door to that world, as well as to other worlds. If I hadn't presented the following ideas though, I would have felt negligent. So, going on the assumption that you have had outstanding taping success for the last six to twelve months, and now you're ready to try another road, here they are. Also, for the eager beavers who just can't wait, of which no doubt there will be more than a few, I offer them for your consideration. Although I wish everyone success who tries to have TV contact, don't become dismayed if nothing turns up on your screen but white snow and noise. After giving it a fair trial, I urge you to return to you tape deck recorder or telephone/answering microcassette recorder. Then, in another six months or so, perhaps you can give your TV a second try.

Some people are having excellent results receiving video pictures from other dimensions. Erland Babcock of Massachusetts now gives us step-by-step ideas describing the methods he uses for TV pictures:

"I must state in the beginning that not every experiment produces pictures. The following statement is very important. You must think positive. If any doubt creeps in about the results, you will not get a picture. That also works for sounds. Always concentrate on the opositive.

"Basically, you must have certain equipment:

- A. TV receiver or monitor that will take composite video.
- B. VCR (preferably with a speed control).
- C. video enhancer (available from Radio Shack).
- D. TV camera.

"The equipment is set-up in such a manner that the camera is about one foot away from the TV. Keep the brightness on the TV low, as you do not want to burn the image into your camera. The output of the camera is hooked to the VCR in the normal way.

“The output of the VCR is fed into the enhancer and the enhancer’s output is fed to the TV set. I personally prefer to use composite video. It much reduces the chance of picking up a signal from the air. I also use a video monitor instead of a receiver. A video monitor, to me at least, gives a better picture because there is no front end (channel selector) and a lot of the electronics is missing. It is much easier to work with composite video than with some radio frequency signal.

“Once the system is hooked up and you see some kind of action on the screen, you then focus your camera on the back of the front of the picture tube. In other words, you are going to defocus just slightly. You then have to adjust the enhancer to give you the best contrast. The images on the screen will not make any sense. This is where we have to play some games. The best picture is gained by experimentation. You may have to move the camera closer or farther away. You may have to adjust the focus; you may have to adjust the enhancement. Go ahead and play around—that is what I did.

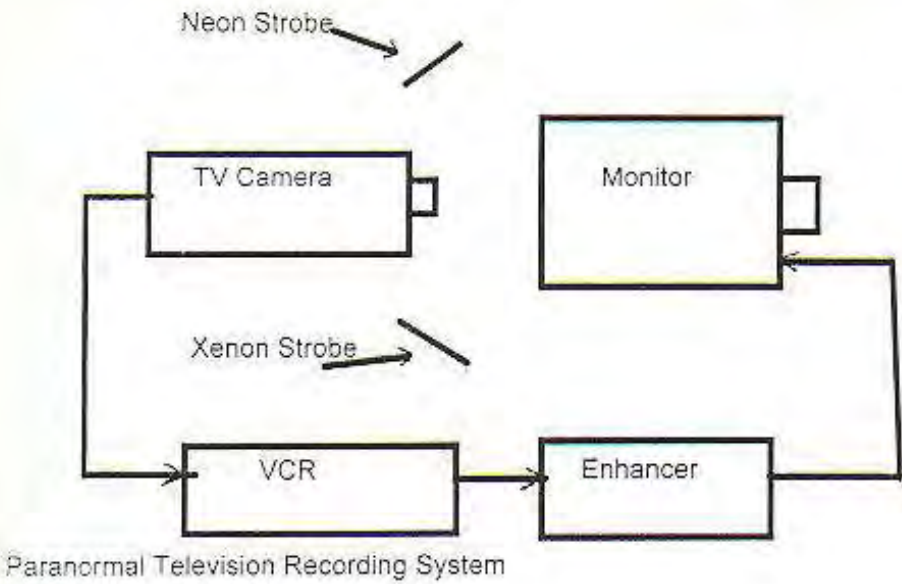
“Once you have your picture giving reasonable contrast, try recording a couple of minutes of these weird images. Then play them back—one frame at a time. This is where a machine with speed control will come in handy. Try playing it back through the video enhancer. You may not get anything at first but keep on trying. It requires a lot of experimentation.

“One might also use a repeating strobe light on the screen. I used two different types. One was a modern Xenon and the other an older neon type. These were set up 45 degrees to the screen and were on each side of the camera. Using a Fresnel lens (a large flat magnifying lens usually made of plastic) can have another interesting effect. This, for me, produced many people in the picture. There are any number of things one can experiment with. For example, one could use different types of filters in front of the camera. An interesting one would be a polarizer. I used a color camera and monitor. I would assume that the same could be done with inexpensive black and white surveillance equipment.

“I was in an envious position when I operated a television recording studio where I had industrial grade recording equipment. I found that an addition of what is called a Time Base Corrector (TBC) is very handy when viewing the pictures. This allows the picture to be ‘locked’ on the screen so that one can photograph it without jitters.”

Erland shows us on the next page a diagram of how he sets-up his TV recording system.

283.



Bibliography

Banks, Hal. *Death: A Preface (A Continuing Journey)*. Bend, Oregon: Maverick Publications, 1987.

Beloff, John. "Voluntary Movement, Biofeedback Control and PK." *Parapsychology Review*, July-August 1979.

Ebon, Martin. *Communicating with the Dead*. New York: New American Library.

Estep, Sarah. *Voices of Eternity*. New York: Fawcett Gold Medal, 1988.

Maurey, Eugene. *Exorcism*. Whiteford Press, PA. 1988.

Moody, Raymond. *Life After Life*. St. Simons Island, Georgia: Mockingbird Books, 1975.

Morse, Melvin. *Transformed By the Light*. Ivy Books, 1992.

Osis, Karlis, and Erlendur Haraldsson. *At the Hour of Death*. New York: Avon Books, 1977.

Ostrander, Sheila, and Lynn Schroeder. *Handbook of Psi Discoveries*. New York: Berkley Publishing Corp., 1974.

Raudive, Konstantin. *Breakthrough*. New York: Taplinger Publishing Co., 1971.

Stevenson, Ian. *Twenty Cases Suggestive of Reincarnation*. Charlottesville, VA. Univeristy Press of Virginia, 1974.

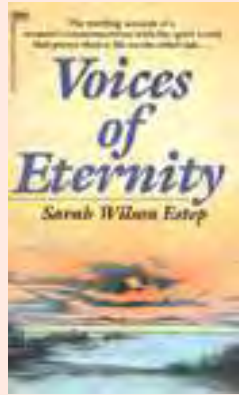
Talbot, Michael. *The Holographic Universe*. New York: HarperCollins, 1991.

White, Steward Edward. *The Unobstructed Universe*. New York: E.P. Dutton & Co., 1940.

Wickland, Carl A. *Thirty Years Among the Dead*. Hollywood: Newcastle Pub. Co., 1974.

Wilbur, Ken. *Quantum Questions: The Mystical Writings of the World's Great Physicists*. Shambhala Publications: New Science Library, 1981.

Wolf, Fred Alan. *Parallel Worlds*. New York: Simon And Schuster, 1988.



Voices of Eternity
By Sarah Estep first book about EVP

Review in Amazon by *Beauty and Healing*

5.0 out of 5 stars Important for After Death Studies and Research. a Truly Amazing Book.

Reviewed in the United States on September 19, 2015

EVP, or Electronic Voice Phenomena has been around for as long as recording equipment has existed, but Sara Wilson Estep, a teacher from Maryland, was one of the most prolific recorders and researchers ever. Picking up spirit voices on tape was something that occasionally occurred, but Estep made a daily study and habit of recording so that the sheer volume of voices is extraordinary. She collected literally thousands of voices, and in this book she shares the messages from the tapes. Estep also chronicals the different innovations that she made during her years of perfecting her technique. While perhaps this isn't a literary masterpiece, it is an extremely important document in the world of scientific research on life after death.

[As a free PDF file download.](#)

If you do not have a PDF reader, you can download a free one:

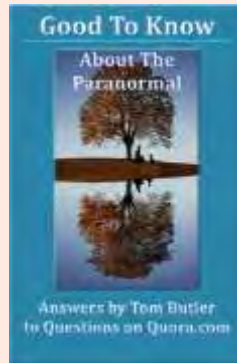


AA-EVP Publishing

The ATransC has published four books as AA-EVP Publishing.

New Book!

Good to Know About the Paranormal Answers by Tom Butler to Quora.com Questions



Many of you know that I have spent a lot of time answering questions about things paranormal on [Quora.com](https://www.quora.com). The first was the 2017 question: “How accurate is EVP recordings?”

I have been answering the questions because most of the other answers are simply wrong, anti-paranormal or misleading. Our community is still developing a culture that supports free discovery and meaningful sharing of ideas. It has been my vision that my answers might somehow aid in developing that culture.

As it turns out, I have answered quite a lot of Quora.com questions. I have compiled 240 of my answers into a book.



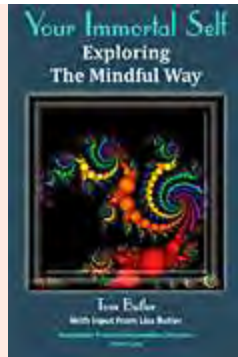
Lisa and I wrote *There is No Death and There are No Dead* to introduce ourselves to ATransC members and as a guide for working with ITC.

The book has received considerable praise as an introductory book. 100% of the proceeds have gone to support operations, outreach and research conducted by the Association.



AA-EVP member Martha Copeland wrote *I'm Still Here*. Martha was an active member of the [Big Circle](#). The book provides an important study of the way Martha coped with the untimely loss of her daughter, Cathy. Beyond the grief, *I'm Still Here* includes hints about how Cathy might respond to death, the ways she did find to communicate after transition and how other members of the Big Circle helped Martha.

It is Martha's EVP of Cathy scolding her still physical dog Doja that gives us important proof that we survive physical death. [Listen to hear "Doja no."](#)



More time became available for me to write after we changed the ATransC away from a member-supported organization. I am a theoretician by nature and speaking as a mystic, I see a world of patterns in the play of concepts, rather than as a “nuts and bolts” world.

It has been natural for me to see ITC as a pattern of interacting concepts. Again as a mystic, it is as if the pattern is a self-organizing model in my mind’s eye that shows me how one phenomenon relates/compares to another.

In my mind, the most important aspect of these phenomena is the way we are part of the dance ... not as humans, but as immortal personalities. It has been through ITC, especially EVP, that I have come to see our actual nature as a conduit for the formation of the speech and images of ITC in our physical devices.

[Your Immortal Self](#) represents an effort to explain our relationship with these phenomena, the nature of our actual self and how we might learn to be better ITC practitioners by being more successful seekers. The book begins with a comprehensive effort to define the Survival Hypothesis and establish verifiable proof.



I have been told that *Your Immortal Self* is a difficult read. While I understand, I wrote this in *Your Immortal Self*:

Not trying to understand this material because it is too complicated is unacceptable. An old Zen Buddhist saying: *“Before enlightenment chop wood – carry water, after enlightenment chop wood – carry water.”* One must do the work to understand. One must do the work to continue learning. Study the material and do not expect to understand all of it with one reading. Contemplate your worldview.

Even so, much of my writing today is in the form of finding ways to illustrate the principles described in *Your Immortal Self* as they apply to particular situations. In doing so, I hope to make the principles more approachable and help pave the way to spiritual maturity for my readers. *Exploring the Mindful Way* is a compilation of 21 such essays.



Remember that all of the [AA-EVP/ATransC newsletters](#) ... Including those published by Sarah Estep and Bill Weisensale are available online. They represent an important resource for historians and researchers. We can send you a combined PDF of all the newsletters at your request.

You are invited to post on the [ATransC Idea Exchange](#) discussion board if you have questions and comments.